

---

NORTH LONDON WASTE AUTHORITY  
NORTH LONDON HEAT AND POWER  
PROJECT

---

NEED ASSESSMENT

The Planning Act 2008 The Infrastructure  
Planning (Applications: Prescribed  
Forms and Procedure) Regulations 2009  
Regulation 5 (2) (q)

AD05 . 04

---

NLWA/Eunomia/Arup

Revision 0 |

October 2015



## Contents

---

	Page	
<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
1.2	Purpose of this document	1
1.3	Document structure	1
<b>2</b>	<b>Policy context</b>	<b>16</b>
2.1	Energy generation	16
2.2	Climate change	22
2.3	Waste management	25
2.4	The Waste Hierarchy	28
<b>3</b>	<b>Infrastructure requirements</b>	<b>33</b>
3.1	Energy infrastructure requirements	33
3.2	Energy need case conclusion	34
3.3	Waste infrastructure requirements	35
3.4	Energy Recovery Facility capacity need	50
3.5	Waste need case conclusion	55

## Tables

Table 3.1: ERF expected power output in electricity only and CHP mode

Table 3.2: European city recycling rates (per cent)

Table 3.3: Tonnes of waste collected for re-use, recycling and composting and tonnes of residual waste requiring treatment by year

Table 3.4: Energy Recovery Facility Available Capacity

## Figures

Figure 2.1: Waste Hierarchy

Figure 3.1: NLWA Forecast Household Waste Arisings compared with that presented in the Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan and other comparator forecasts

Figure 3.2: Regional and borough recycling rates (2012/13)

Figure 3.3: Comparative of urban recycling rates

Figure 3.4: National household recycling rates (1998/99 – 2012/13)

## **Appendices**

**Appendix A – Waste Prevention and Recycling in North London** **A.1**

**Appendix B – Waste Forecasting Report and Model** **B.1**

## **Glossary**

Refer to Project Glossary (AD01.05)

# 1 Introduction

---

- 1.1.1 This Need Case has been prepared to support North London Waste Authority's (the Applicant's) application (the Application) to the Secretary of State for Energy and Climate Change for a Development Consent Order (DCO) pursuant to Section 37 of the Planning Act 2008 (as amended).
- 1.1.2 The Application is for the North London Heat and Power Project (the Project) comprising the construction, operation and maintenance of an Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) capable of an electrical output of around 70 megawatts (MW<sub>e</sub>) at the Edmonton EcoPark in north London with associated development, including a Resource Recovery Facility (RRF). The proposed ERF would replace the existing Energy from Waste (EfW) facility at the Edmonton EcoPark.
- 1.1.3 The Project is a Nationally Significant Infrastructure Project for the purposes of Section 14(1)(a) and section 15 in Part 3 of the Planning Act 2008 (as amended) because it involves the construction of a generating station that would have a capacity of more than 50MW<sub>e</sub>.

## 1.2 Purpose of this document

- 1.2.1 This document provides an assessment of the need for the Project and in particular the reasons why the proposed ERF is required. The Need Assessment also places the development within the context of current planning policy, in particular policies relating to the generation of renewable and low carbon energy and the sustainable management of waste.
- 1.2.2 This Assessment forms part of a suite of documents accompanying the Application submitted in accordance with the requirements set out in section 55 of the Planning Act and Regulations 5, 6 and 7 of the Infrastructure Planning (Applications: Prescribed Forms and Procedures) Regulations 2009 (APFP Regulations 2009), and should be read alongside those documents (see Project Navigation Document AD01.02).

## 1.3 Document structure

- 1.3.1 This report provides the strategic background against which the need for the ERF has been assessed, with regard to both energy and climate change strategies, and waste strategies. It provides an assessment of the need in three separate strands: (i) energy, (ii) climate change and (iii) waste.
- 1.3.2 This document is structured as follows:
- a. Section 2.1: Provides an assessment of the energy generation policy context and need;
  - b. Section 2.2: Assesses the climate change policy context and relationship of this scheme to achieving its objectives;

- c. Section 2.3: Provides an assessment of the waste management policy context and need,
- d. Section 2.4: Assesses conformity with the waste hierarchy;
- e. Section 3.1 and 3.2: Provides an overview of the energy infrastructure requirements and the level of need;
- f. Section 3.3: Provides an assessment of the need for residual waste treatment infrastructure and sets out the estimates for residual waste requiring management; and
- g. Section 3.4: Provides an assessment of the capacity of the proposed ERF

## **1.4 The Applicant**

- 1.4.1 Established in 1986, the Applicant is a statutory authority whose principal responsibility is the disposal of waste collected by the seven north London boroughs of Barnet, Camden, Enfield, Hackney, Haringey, Islington and Waltham Forest (the Constituent Boroughs).
- 1.4.2 The Applicant is the UK's second largest waste disposal authority, handling approximately 3 per cent of the total national Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) stream. Since 1994 the Applicant has managed its waste arisings predominantly through its waste management contract with LondonWaste Limited (LWL) and the use of the EfW facility at the existing Edmonton EcoPark and landfill outside of London.
- 1.4.3 LWL is a private waste management company wholly owned by the Applicant, and is the freeholder of the Edmonton EcoPark and the operator of the existing EfW facility. LWL has a current contract with the Applicant for management of its waste which expires in December 2025 with flexibility for termination sooner. The contract includes:
  - a. the reception, treatment and disposal of residual wastes;
  - b. the operation of Reuse and Recycling Centres (RRC), including the recycling of wastes and the transfer of residual wastes to a disposal point;
  - c. the reception and treatment of separately collected organic wastes;
  - d. the reception and transportation of other separately collected wastes for recycling by third parties; and
  - e. the reception and transportation of other separately collected clinical and offensive wastes for treatment by third parties.

## **1.5 The Application Site**

- 1.5.1 The Application Site, as shown on the Site Location Plans (A\_0001 and A\_0002) in the Book of Plans (AD02.01), extends to approximately 22 hectares and is located wholly within the London Borough of Enfield (LB Enfield). The Application Site comprises the existing waste management site known as the Edmonton EcoPark where the permanent facilities would be located, part of Ardra Road, land around the existing water

pumping station at Ardra Road, Deephams Farm Road, part of Lee Park Way and land to the west of the River Lee Navigation, and land to the north of Advent Way and east of the River Lee Navigation (part of which would form the Temporary Laydown Area and new Lee Park Way access road). The post code for the Edmonton EcoPark is N18 3AG and the grid reference is TQ 35750 92860.

1.5.2 The Application Site includes all land required to deliver the Project. This includes land that would be required temporarily to facilitate the development.

1.5.3 Both the Application Site and the Edmonton EcoPark (existing and proposed) are shown on Plan A\_0003 and A\_0004 contained within the Book of Plans (AD02.01). Throughout this report references to the Application Site refer to the proposed extent of the Project works, and Edmonton EcoPark refers to the operational site. Upon completion of the Project the operational site would consist of the Edmonton EcoPark and additional land required to provide new access arrangements and for a water pumping station adjacent to the Deephams Sewage Treatment Works outflow channel.

### **Edmonton EcoPark**

1.5.4 The Edmonton EcoPark is an existing waste management complex of around 16 hectares.

1.5.5 Current use of the Edmonton EcoPark comprises:

- a. an EfW facility which treats circa 540,000 tonnes per annum (tpa) of residual waste and generates around 40MW<sub>e</sub> (gross) of electricity;
- b. an In-Vessel Composting (IVC) facility which processes food, landscaping and other green waste from kerbside collections and Reuse and Recycling Centres (RRCs) as well as local parks departments. The facility currently manages around 30,000tpa, and has a permitted capacity of 45,000tpa;
- c. a Bulky Waste Recycling Facility (BWRF) and Fuel Preparation Plant (FPP) which receive bulky waste from RRCs and direct deliveries. These facilities respectively recycle wood, metal, plastic, paper, card and construction waste; and separate oversized items and shred waste suitable for combustion. These integrated facilities manage over 200,000tpa;
- d. an Incinerator Bottom Ash (IBA) Recycling Facility which processes ash from the existing EfW facility;
- e. a fleet management and maintenance facility which provides parking and maintenance facilities for the Edmonton EcoPark fleet of operational vehicles;
- f. associated offices, car parking and plant required to operate the facility; and
- g. a former wharf and single storey building utilised by the Edmonton Sea Cadets under a lease.

- 1.5.6 In order to construct the proposed ERF, the existing BWRf and FPP activities would be relocated within the Application Site; the IVC facility would be decommissioned and the IBA recycling would take place off-site.

### **Temporary Laydown Area and eastern access**

- 1.5.7 The proposed Temporary Laydown Area is an area of open scrubland located to the east of the River Lee Navigation and north of Advent Way. There is no public access to this area. The Temporary Laydown Area would be reinstated after construction and would not form part of the ongoing operational site.

- 1.5.8 In addition to the Temporary Laydown Area the Application Site includes land to the east of the existing Edmonton EcoPark which would be used for the new Lee Park Way entrance and landscaping along the eastern boundary.

### **Northern access**

- 1.5.9 The Application Site also includes Deephams Farm Road and part of Ardra Road with land currently occupied by the EfW facility water pumping station between the junction of A1005 Meridian Way and Deephams Farm Road.

## **1.6 Surrounding area**

- 1.6.1 The Application Site is located to the north of the A406 North Circular Road in an area that is predominantly industrial. The Lee Valley Regional Park (LVRP) is located to the east of the Edmonton EcoPark.

- 1.6.2 Land to the north and west of the Application Site is predominantly industrial in nature. Immediately to the north of the Edmonton EcoPark is an existing Materials Recovery Facility (MRF) which is operated by a commercial waste management company, alongside other industrial buildings. Further north is Deephams Sewage Treatment Works. Beyond the industrial area to the north-west is a residential area with Badma Close being the nearest residential street to the Application Site (approximately 60m from the nearest part of the boundary) and Zambezie Drive the nearest to the Edmonton EcoPark at approximately 125m west.

- 1.6.3 Eley Industrial Estate located to the west of the Application Site comprises a mixture of retail, industrial and warehouse units.

- 1.6.4 Advent Way is located to the south of the Application Site adjacent to the A406 North Circular Road. Beyond the A406 North Circular Road are retail and trading estates; this area is identified for future redevelopment to provide a housing-led mixed use development known as Meridian Water.

- 1.6.5 The LVRP and River Lee Navigation are immediately adjacent to the eastern boundary of the Edmonton EcoPark, and Lee Park Way, a private road which also forms National Cycle Network (NCN) Route 1, runs alongside the River Lee Navigation. To the east of the River Lee Navigation is the William Girling Reservoir along with an area currently

occupied by Camden Plant Ltd. which is used for the crushing, screening and stockpiling of waste concrete, soil and other recyclable materials from construction and demolition. The nearest residential areas to the east of the Application Site and LVRP are located at Lower Hall Lane, approximately 550m from the Edmonton EcoPark and 150m from the eastern edge of the Application Site.

## 1.7 The Project

- 1.7.1 The Project would replace the existing EfW facility at Edmonton EcoPark, which is expected to cease operations in around 2025, with a new and more efficient ERF which would produce energy from residual waste, and associated development, including temporary works required to facilitate construction, demolition and commissioning. The proposed ERF would surpass the requirement under the Waste Framework Directive (Directive 2008/98/EC) to achieve an efficiency rating in excess of the prescribed level, and would therefore be classified as a waste recovery operation rather than disposal.
- 1.7.2 The main features of the Project once the proposed ERF and permanent associated works are constructed and the existing EfW facility is demolished comprise:
- a. a northern area of the Edmonton EcoPark accommodating the proposed ERF;
  - b. a southern area of the Edmonton EcoPark accommodating the RRF and a visitor, community and education centre with offices and a base for the Edmonton Sea Cadets ('EcoPark House');
  - c. a central space, where the existing EfW facility is currently located, which would be available for future waste-related development;
  - d. a new landscape area along the edge with the River Lee Navigation; and
  - e. new northern and eastern access points to the Edmonton EcoPark.
- 1.7.3 During construction there is a need to accommodate a Temporary Laydown Area outside of the future operational site because of space constraints. This would be used to provide parking and accommodation for temporary staff (offices, staff welfare facilities), storage and fabrication areas, and associated access and utilities.
- 1.7.4 There are some aspects of the Project design that require flexibility and have therefore yet to be fixed, for example, the precise location and scale of the buildings associated with the Project. It would not be possible to fix these elements in advance of the detailed design and construction which would be undertaken following appointment of a contractor should the DCO be granted. In order to accommodate this and ensure a robust assessment of the likely significant environmental effects of the Project, the Application is based on the limits of deviation set out in the Book of Plans (AD02.01), which identifies:

- a. works zones for each work or group of works (to establish the area in which the development can be located); and
  - b. maximum building envelopes (to establish the maximum building length, width, height and footprint).
- 1.7.5 The Book of Plans (AD02.01) is supplemented by Illustrative Plans (included in the Design Code Principles, AD02.02) that set out the indicative form and location of buildings, structures, plant and equipment, in line with the limits of deviation established by the draft DCO (AD03.01).
- 1.7.6 A separate Environmental Permit would need to be obtained from the Environment Agency (EA) for the operation of the waste facility under the Environmental Permitting (England and Wales) Regulations 2010. The existing EfW facility at the Edmonton EcoPark is subject to an Environmental Permit issued by the EA. The Applicant is currently in discussions with the EA regarding an application for the new Environmental Permit(s) associated with the proposed ERF with a view to submitting an application in parallel with the DCO process.

#### **Principal development (Works No.1a)**

- 1.7.7 The principal development comprises the construction of an ERF located at the Edmonton EcoPark, fuelled by residual waste and capable of an electrical output of around 70MW<sub>e</sub> (gross) of electricity. The principal development consists of the following development, located within the limits of deviation shown on Drawing C\_0002 and within the building envelopes shown on Drawing C\_0003 (in the Book of Plans (AD02.01)):
- (i) a main building housing:
    - (a) a tipping hall;
    - (b) waste bunker and waste handling equipment;
    - (c) two process lines (with each line having a capacity of 350,000 tonnes of waste per annum), consisting of a moving grate, furnace, boiler and a flue gas treatment plant;
    - (d) facilities for the recovery of incinerator bottom ash and air pollution control residue;
    - (e) steam turbine(s) for electricity generation including equipment for heat off-take; and
    - (f) control room containing the operational and environmental control and monitoring systems, and offices.
  - (ii) entry and exit ramps to the ERF;
  - (iii) a stack containing flues for flue gas exhaust;
  - (iv) cooling equipment; and
  - (v) an observation platform enclosure.

**Associated development (Works No. 1b – 7)**

- 1.7.8 Associated development within the meaning of section 115(2) of the Planning 2008 Act (as amended) in connection with the Nationally Significant Infrastructure Project referred to in Works No.1a, comprising:
- (a) Works No.1b – works required to provide buildings, structures, plant and equipment needed for the operation of the ERF as shown on Drawing C\_0002 (AD02.01) comprising:
    - (i) a wastewater treatment facility;
    - (ii) a water pre-treatment plant;
    - (iii) external stores and workshops;
    - (iv) a fuelling area and fuel storage, vehicle wash, transport offices and staff facilities, toilets, natural gas intake and management compound, and fire control water tank(s); and
    - (v) electrical substation(s).
  - (b) Works No.2 – the construction of a resource recovery facility comprising the following building, structures and plant, as shown on Drawing C\_0004 and within the building envelope shown on Drawing C\_0005 (AD02.01):
    - (i) a Recycling and Fuel Preparation Facility (RFPF);
    - (ii) a RRC;
    - (iii) offices, and staff and visitor welfare facilities;
    - (iv) odour abatement and dust suppression plant and equipment; and
    - (v) fire control water tank(s) and pump house and equipment.
  - (c) Works No.3 – the construction of a building to provide visitor, community and education facilities, office accommodation, and a boat canopy, as shown on Drawing C\_0006 and within the building envelope shown on Drawing C\_0007 (AD02.01).
  - (d) Works No.4 – utilities and infrastructure work, landscaping, access, security and lighting, and weighbridges, as shown on Drawing C\_0008 (AD02.01), comprising:
    - (i) With regard to the following
      - (a) potable water;
      - (b) waste water;
      - (c) surface water;
      - (d) foul water;
      - (e) raw water;
      - (f) electricity;
      - (g) gas; and
      - (h) CCTV, telecoms and data,works could include:

- the diversion, repositioning, decommissioning, removal, replacement, modification or upgrading of existing pipes, cables, systems and associated apparatus;
  - the laying or installation of new pipes, cables, systems and associated apparatus; and
  - the creation of connections to existing or new pipes, cables, systems and associated apparatus.
- (ii) the erection of a raw water pumping station;
  - (iii) stabilisation works to the eastern bank of Salmon's Brook;
  - (iv) the construction of surface water pumps, pipework and attenuation tanks;
  - (v) landscaping works;
  - (vi) the installation of areas of green roof and/or brown roof;
  - (vii) the widening of the existing entrance into the Edmonton EcoPark from Advent Way, including modification or replacement of the bridge over Enfield Ditch;
  - (viii) construction within the Edmonton EcoPark of vehicle and cycle parking, vehicle, cycle and pedestrian routes, and weighbridges;
  - (ix) construction of an access into the Edmonton EcoPark from Lee Park Way, including bridging over Enfield Ditch;
  - (x) improvements to Lee Park Way including vehicle barriers and the creation of segregated pedestrian and cycle paths;
  - (xi) improvements to Deephams Farm Road and use of Deephams Farm Road as an access to the Edmonton EcoPark;
  - (xii) the resurfacing of Ardra Road (if required);
  - (xiii) security, fencing, and lighting works and equipment;
  - (xiv) the erection of security facilities and equipment and gatehouses within the operational site at access points from Advent Way, Ardra Road, and Lee Park Way;
  - (xv) the upgrade and maintenance of the existing bridge over the River Lee Navigation; and
  - (xvi) the installation of photovoltaic panels at roof level of the ERF and RRF.
- (e) Works No.5 – works for the creation of the Temporary Laydown Area and its temporary use, as shown on Drawing C\_0009 (AD02.01), as follows:
- (i) areas of hardstanding;
  - (ii) the erection of fencing, hoarding or any other means of enclosure;
  - (iii) the erection of security facilities and equipment and gatehouses;
  - (iv) vehicle parking;
  - (v) office and staff welfare accommodation;
  - (vi) storage, fabrication, laydown area;

- (vii) foul water storage and pumps and surface water attenuation storage and pumps;
  - (viii) utility works including electricity, water, CCTV, telecoms and data;
  - (ix) the creation of vehicular, cycle and pedestrian access from Lee Park Way to the Temporary Laydown Area; and
  - (x) restoration of the Temporary Laydown Area.
- (f) Works No.6 – site preparation and demolition works within the area as shown on Drawing C\_0010 (AD02.01), comprising:
- (i) demolition of existing buildings, structures and plant excluding demolition of the existing EfW facility;
  - (ii) construction of a temporary ash storage building;
  - (iii) realignment of the exit ramp from the existing EfW facility; and
  - (iv) works to prepare the land shown on Drawing C\_0008 (AD02.01) for the construction of works numbers 1a, 1b, 2, 3, 4 and 5.
- (g) Works No.7 – as shown on Drawing C\_0011 (AD02.01), comprising decommissioning and demolition of the existing EfW facility and removal of:
- (i) the existing stack;
  - (ii) demolition of the existing water pumping station on Ardra Road; and
  - (iii) making good the cleared areas.
- 1.7.9 The draft DCO also identifies such other works as may be necessary or expedient for the purposes of or in connection with the construction, operation and maintenance of the authorised development which do not give rise to any materially new or materially different environmental effects from those assessed and set out in the Environmental Statement (ES) (AD06.02).

## 1.8 Stages of development

- 1.8.1 The proposed ERF is intended to be operational before the end of 2025, but with the precise timing of the replacement to be determined. In order to do this, the following key steps are required:
- a. obtain a DCO for the new facility and associated developments;
  - b. obtain relevant environmental permit(s) and other licences, consents and permits needed;
  - c. identify a suitable technology supplier;
  - d. agree and arrange source(s) of funding;
  - e. enter into contract(s) for design, build and operation of new facility and associated development;
  - f. move to operation of new facility; and
  - g. decommission and demolish the existing EfW facility.

- 1.8.2 Site preparation and construction would be undertaken over a number of years and it is expected that the earliest construction would commence in 2019/20, although this may be later. Construction would be implemented in stages to ensure that essential waste management operations remain functioning throughout. This is especially relevant for the existing EfW facility and associated support facilities.
- 1.8.3 The stages of the Project are as follows:
- a. Stage 1a: site preparation and enabling works;
  - b. Stage 1b: construction of RRF, EcoPark House and commencement of use of Temporary Laydown Area;
  - c. Stage 1c: operation of RRF, EcoPark House and demolition/clearance of northern area;
  - d. Stage 1d: construction of ERF;
  - e. Stage 2: commissioning of ERF alongside operation of EfW facility, i.e. transition period;
  - f. Stage 3: operation of ERF, RRF and EcoPark House, demolition of EfW facility; and
  - g. Stage 4: operation of ERF, RRF and EcoPark House, i.e. final operational situation.

#### **Stage 1a**

- 1.8.4 Stage 1a involves a series of site preparation and enabling works required for the Project. The works would include:
- a. enabling works along Deephams Farm Road to create the Deephams Farm Road access;
  - b. demolition of clinical waste building and maintenance workshop building;
  - c. infill of artificial pond and clearance of landscaped area to form temporary storage and parking area;
  - d. layout of replacement fleet parking areas and temporary support buildings on the site of the maintenance workshop;
  - e. establishment of hoarded demolition work sites with safe pedestrian and vehicular access to the existing EfW facility main entrance and staff car parks. Access to the existing EfW facility would continue to be from the existing Edmonton EcoPark access;
  - f. relocation of Edmonton Sea Cadets to existing EfW facility meeting rooms with safe pedestrian and vehicular access via the existing Edmonton EcoPark access at Advent Way to the main entrance and staff car parks; storage of Edmonton Sea Cadets equipment in a container located at front of the existing EfW facility and relocate their boats to an off-site location provided by the Edmonton Sea Cadets;
  - g. diversion of utilities and services affected by demolition and clearance works including diversion of the sewer trunk main owned by Thames

Water Utilities Limited (TWUL) which runs under the proposed location of the RRF;

- h. demolition and clearance of EcoPark House and RRF construction zones;
  - i. creation of new Lee Park Way access and temporary diversion of footpaths and cycleways; and
  - j. establishment of the Temporary Laydown Area to the north of Advent Way and east of the River Lee Navigation to provide for site offices; storage of construction materials, plant and machinery; fabrication/sub-assembly; and construction staff/contractor vehicle parking. Temporary diversion of footpaths and cycleways at the Temporary Laydown Area access points.
- 1.8.5 The existing EfW facility would continue to operate at current capacity. The existing IBA recycling facility would continue to process ash from the existing EfW facility. The existing BWRF, FPP and IVC would continue to operate in this period.
- 1.8.6 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via the access at Advent Way. This accounts for approximately 1,063 one way vehicle movements per day.
- 1.8.7 Traffic associated with the Stage 1a demolition and enabling works would arrive at the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access on Advent Way.

### **Stage 1b**

- 1.8.8 During Stage 1b, the RRF and EcoPark House buildings would be constructed in the southern part of the Edmonton EcoPark. It would be necessary to construct these buildings prior to the construction of the proposed ERF and demolition of the operations north of the existing EfW facility. The works required during this stage of construction would include:
- a. commencement of use of Temporary Laydown Area;
  - b. relocation of LWL vehicle fleet to the north of existing EfW facility;
  - c. construction of EcoPark House;
  - d. construction of RRF and its weighbridges;
  - e. erection of temporary ash storage building;
  - f. layout of staff and visitor parking area immediately adjacent to EcoPark House;
  - g. commencement of use by staff and visitor vehicles of the new Lee Park Way access;
  - h. construction of the attenuation tank and associated drainage of the RRF sub-catchment; and
  - i. existing EfW facility exit ramp arrangements aligned with RRF construction area and required RRF operational vehicles routes.

- 1.8.9 The existing EfW facility would continue to operate at current capacity. The Edmonton Sea Cadets would continue to occupy space in the existing EfW facility.
- 1.8.10 The existing BWRf, FPP and IVC would continue to operate in this period, until the RRF is completed (see Stage 1c). The IBA recycling facility would continue to process ash from the existing EfW facility.
- 1.8.11 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing Edmonton EcoPark access from Advent Way. The new Lee Park Way access would become available and be used by some staff and Edmonton Sea Cadets traffic.
- 1.8.12 Traffic associated with the construction of the RRF and EcoPark House would arrive at the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access on Advent Way. Some traffic may arrive at the Temporary Laydown Area, travelling from the Temporary Laydown Area to the Edmonton EcoPark via Walthamstow Avenue and the existing access. Some light vehicles including construction staff shuttle buses may travel to the Edmonton EcoPark via the new Lee Park Way access.

### **Stage 1c**

- 1.8.13 During this stage of construction the facilities to the north of the existing EfW facility would be demolished to make way for the proposed ERF. The works required involve:
- a. completion of RRF and transfer of FPP/BWRf operations;
  - b. completion of EcoPark House and occupation by the Edmonton Sea Cadets;
  - c. relocation of Edmonton EcoPark stores;
  - d. disconnection of obsolete services and utilities within demolition zones;
  - e. demolition and clearance of existing FPP area;
  - f. demolition and clearance of existing BWRf area;
  - g. demolition and clearance of existing IBA area; and
  - h. demolition and clearance of existing IVC facility – composting activities to be relocated off-site and bulking facilities provided within the RRF to enable transport to third party treatment sites.
- 1.8.14 The existing EfW facility would continue to operate at current capacity, with a temporary ash storage building provided to replace the existing IBA area and allow the transfer of ash off-site for recycling.
- 1.8.15 The Recycling and Fuel Preparation Facility (RFPF) operations would commence within the RRF, with capacity to treat around 390,000 tpa. The RRC element of the RRF building would be open to members of the public and small businesses with access via the new Lee Park Way access. On completion of EcoPark House this would be available for community and education activities, the Edmonton Sea Cadets and for office accommodation associated with operation of the Edmonton EcoPark.

- 1.8.16 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access on Advent Way to serve both the existing EfW facility and proposed RRF. Members of the public and small business vehicles visiting the RRC element of the RRF, users of EcoPark House and staff would access the Edmonton EcoPark via the new Lee Park Way access.
- 1.8.17 Traffic associated with the northern Application Site clearance would use the new Deephams Farm Road access.

### **Stage 1d**

- 1.8.18 During Stage 1d, the main build for the proposed ERF would occur within a defined work zone at the northern area of the Edmonton EcoPark. The works involve:
- a. construction of ERF including piling and excavation works, civil and structural works, establishment of new utilities connections;
  - b. construction of the surface water attenuation tank(s) and associated drainage of the ERF sub-catchment;
  - c. erection of a new pumping station and associated pipework to provide raw water from Deephams Sewage Treatment Works outflow channel; and
  - d. partial landscaping.
- 1.8.19 The majority of heavy goods vehicles associated with the construction of the proposed ERF would arrive at the Edmonton EcoPark via the Deephams Farm Road access. Vehicle movements associated with the delivery of concrete would be undertaken directly to the Edmonton EcoPark while approximately 50 per cent of all other construction vehicle movements would be to the Temporary Laydown Area, with onward movement to the Edmonton EcoPark when required. The majority of these vehicles would travel via the A406 North Circular Road and A1055 Meridian Way to the Deephams Farm Road access. However, any abnormal loads may travel between the Temporary Laydown Area and the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access. This would be undertaken at a time that minimises any conflict with Edmonton EcoPark operational vehicles.
- 1.8.20 The existing EfW facility would continue to operate at current capacity and the proposed RRF and EcoPark House would be operational.
- 1.8.21 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access on Advent Way to serve both the existing EfW facility and RRF. Members of the public and small businesses visiting the RRC element of the RRF, users of EcoPark House and staff would access the Edmonton EcoPark via the new Lee Park Way access.

### **Stage 2**

- 1.8.22 This stage marks the completion of the proposed ERF, commissioning of the facility and start of operations. The existing EfW facility would then be ready for decommissioning and demolition. The works required involve:
- a. commissioning of proposed ERF;

- b. installation of ERF weighbridges;
  - c. relocation of operations contractors compound from adjacent to the existing EfW facility to adjacent to the southern side of the ERF;
  - d. relocation of operational stores adjacent to the ERF;
  - e. relocation of operational fleet depot to adjacent to ERF; and
  - f. completion of landscaping works that are not linked to or affected by the EfW facility demolition.
- 1.8.23 The commissioning stage of the proposed ERF is estimated to take between six and twelve months. The commissioning stage is necessary in order to test all of the equipment and processes before the proposed ERF is fully operational. During this stage both the existing EfW facility and the proposed ERF would be operational as waste inputs are gradually transferred from the existing EfW facility to the proposed ERF.
- 1.8.24 Landscaping and relocation of support facilities would take place during the ERF commissioning stage with use of the Deephams Farm Road access remaining in place for the operations contractor's use, alongside staff shuttle buses from Lee Park Way as required.
- 1.8.25 The existing EfW facility would continue operation at a reduced capacity as incoming waste is transferred to the proposed ERF to allow its commissioning. The proposed ERF would increase the proportion of the waste that it takes as its commissioning progresses and both treatment lines are brought online.
- 1.8.26 The proposed RRF and EcoPark House would be operational.
- 1.8.27 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via Advent Way as before to serve both the existing EfW facility and proposed ERF and RRF. Some operational vehicles travelling to the ERF would use the Deephams Farm Road access. Members of the public and local businesses visiting the RRC element of the RRF would access the Edmonton EcoPark via the new Lee Park Way access.

### **Stage 3**

- 1.8.28 Decommissioning, stripping out and demolition of the existing EfW facility would commence after the proposed ERF is fully commissioned and tests including the reliability period have been successfully completed. The works required would involve:
- a. hoarding of the demolition work zone;
  - b. clearance of northern half of existing EfW facility site – once cleared the northern area of the EfW facility site would be used as a laydown for demolition equipment which is required before the demolition of the main EfW facility building can proceed;
  - c. completion of fleet parking and facilities area;
  - d. construction of widened southern entrance and new security gatehouse;
  - e. demolition and decommissioning of water pumping station;

- f. demolition of main EfW facility building;
  - g. excavation of bunker and infilling with suitable material;
  - h. levelling of site and make good;
  - i. completion of Edmonton EcoPark landscaping works;
  - j. completion of staff car parks and surface water attenuation tanks on removal of EfW facility exit ramp; and
  - k. restoration of the Temporary Laydown Area.
- 1.8.29 The proposed ERF would operate at the capacity required with each process line capable of 350,000 tonnes per annum with a total capacity of the facility at 700,000 tonnes per annum. The proposed RRF and EcoPark House would also be operational.
- 1.8.30 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access on Advent Way as existing to serve both the ERF and RRF. Members of the public and small businesses visiting the RRC element of the RRF, users of EcoPark House and staff would access the Edmonton EcoPark via the new Lee Park Way access.
- 1.8.31 Traffic associated with the decommissioning and demolition of the existing EfW facility would travel to and from the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing Edmonton EcoPark access on Advent Way to minimise any conflicts with the operational ERF. Some vehicles associated with the removal of materials may be marshalled at the Temporary Laydown Area, waiting there until required on the Edmonton EcoPark. The new Deephams Farm Road access may also be used, if necessary.

#### **Stage 4**

- 1.8.32 Stage 4 would see the full operation of all new facilities. The proposed ERF would operate at full required capacity with each process line capable of processing 350,000 tonnes per annum with a total capacity of the facility at 700,000 tonnes per annum. The RRF would operate with a capacity of around 390,000tpa.
- 1.8.33 EcoPark House would be occupied by the site operator and the Edmonton Sea Cadets, and would also be available for other community and education activities.
- 1.8.34 Operational vehicles would continue to access the Edmonton EcoPark via the existing access on Advent Way to serve both the ERF and RRF while some movements would be undertaken using the Deephams Farm Road access. Members of the public and small businesses visiting the RRC element of the RRF, users of EcoPark House and staff would access the Edmonton EcoPark via the new Lee Park Way access.

## 2 Policy context

---

### 2.1 Energy generation

2.1.1 This section of the report addresses the specific policy context in relation to the need for energy generation and the contribution that the Project would make to meet this need.

#### National policy

2.1.2 Government policy on energy is set out in its National Policy Statement (NPS) for Energy, which takes the form of six separate documents covering different aspects or types of energy infrastructure. The two documents of relevance to the Project are:

- Overarching National Policy Statement for Energy (NPS EN-1)<sup>1</sup>; and
- National Policy Statement for Renewable Energy Infrastructure (NPS EN-3)<sup>2</sup>.

2.1.3 To accommodate growing demand, forecast power station closures and in order to decarbonise the energy sector, significant amounts of new large scale energy infrastructure are required. The Overarching National Policy Statement for Energy (NPS EN-1) sets out the Government's policy on energy to ensure that the energy supplies we need are secured.

2.1.4 The NPSs recognise that there is a pressing national need for a transition to low carbon and renewable energy generation. It is for these reasons that NPS EN-1 emphasises that because the UK has a: *"...need to diversify and decarbonise electricity generation, the Government is committed to increasing dramatically the amount of renewable generation capacity..."* (Paragraph 3.3.10). Indeed, the guidance confirms that: *"Government would like industry to bring forward many new low carbon developments (renewables, nuclear and fossil fuel generation with CCS) within the next 10 to 15 years to meet the twin challenge of energy security and climate change..."* (Paragraph 3.3.5).

2.1.5 With regard to the matter of energy security, NPS EN-1 states that *"It is critical that the UK continues to have secure and reliable supplies of energy as we make the transition to a low carbon economy"* (Paragraph 2.2.20) since *"energy is vital to economic prosperity and social well-being"* (Paragraph 2.2.1).

2.1.6 NPS EN-1 identifies Energy from Waste (EfW) as a future large-scale energy generation source. It notes that EfW can generate *"dispatchable"* power, providing peak load and base load electricity on demand. Furthermore it is valued as a predictable electricity source as opposed to other renewable intermittent electricity sources:

---

<sup>1</sup> Department of Energy and Climate Change (2011) Overarching National Policy Statement for Energy (EN-1), July 2011.

<sup>2</sup> Department of Energy and Climate Change (2011) National Policy Statement for Renewable Energy Infrastructure (EN-3), July 2011.

*“As more intermittent renewable electricity comes onto the UK grid, the ability of biomass and EfW to deliver predictable, controllable electricity is increasingly important in ensuring the security of UK supplies”*  
(Paragraph 3.4.4).

- 2.1.7 It is confirmed in Paragraph 3.3.10 and subsequently 3.4.3 of NPS EN-1 that generation from the combustion of biomass and waste are included as components of the energy diversification sought by Government. Paragraphs 3.3.10 refers to the requirement to *“increase dramatically the amount of renewable generation capacity”* whilst the latter refers explicitly to EfW as one of the future large-scale energy generation sources, where waste that would otherwise go to landfill should be used for energy recovery.
- 2.1.8 Policy makes clear that there is not an express preference for specific technology types and that it is for the market to decide how and where to build the new infrastructure that is required.
- “It is for industry to propose new energy infrastructure projects within the strategic framework set by Government. The Government does not consider it appropriate for planning policy to set targets for or limits on different technologies”* (NSP EN-1 Paragraph 3.1.2).
- 2.1.9 The policy also acknowledges that the biodegradable or more accurately the ‘biogenic’ fraction of waste is acknowledged as being a source of renewable energy generation. This was most recently recognised in Energy from Waste: A guide to the Debate 2014<sup>3</sup>.
- “Of the waste in our typical black bag, currently somewhere between one half and two thirds will contain biogenic carbon”*.
- 2.1.10 Recognising the need to move waste away from landfill and further up the waste hierarchy, the proposed ERF can provide benefits in terms of climate change mitigation and contributes towards a more diversified energy mix.
- 2.1.11 Energy recovery facilities are recognised in national policy as being one of the renewable sources of energy that have an important role to play in contributing to the urgent need for renewable energy sources<sup>4</sup>. The UK has a commitment to sourcing 15 per cent of its total energy (across the sectors of transport, electricity and heat) from renewable sources by 2020<sup>5</sup>. NPS EN-1 notes that to achieve the 15 per cent target, and to

<sup>3</sup> Department for Energy and Climate Change (2014) Energy from Waste: A guide to the Debate February 2014 (revised edition)  
[https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/284612/pb14130-energy-waste-201402.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/284612/pb14130-energy-waste-201402.pdf)

<sup>4</sup> Note: *“Renewable energy is energy which comes from renewable non-fossil sources. For energy from waste this means things that were recently growing. Residual waste contains a significant proportion of materials like food and wood (‘biogenic’ materials) and energy from this proportion is considered renewable. However, residual waste also contains wastes from ‘fossil’ sources (oil etc.) such as plastic. Therefore when energy is recovered from mixed residual waste it is considered to be only a partially renewable energy source”*. Sourced from Defra Energy from Waste: A guide to the Debate February 2014 (revised edition)

<sup>5</sup> HM Government (2009) UK Renewable Energy Strategy, July 2009.

deliver a largely decarbonised power sector by 2030, it is necessary to bring forward, as soon as possible, new projects which are capable of generating renewable electricity (Paragraphs 3.4.5).

- 2.1.12 NPS EN-3 has been prepared specifically in regard to renewable energy infrastructure. Regarding the importance and urgency of developing new renewable energy generating capacity, NPS EN-3 reiterates the points made within NPS EN-1. At Paragraph 2.5.2 it too recognises that *“recovery of energy from the combustion of waste, where in accordance with the waste hierarchy, will play an increasingly important role in meeting the UK’s energy needs. Further, the recovery of energy from the combustion of waste forms an important element of waste management strategies in both England and Wales”*.
- 2.1.13 Paragraph 2.5.11 of NPS EN-3 highlights the range of potential combustion technologies including grate combustion, fluidised bed combustion, gasification and pyrolysis and confirms that the decision maker need not concern themselves with technology choice.
- 2.1.14 In terms of the fuel throughput of a proposed ERF the sources and volume of waste are not constrained by the NPSs although any increase in impacts must be assessed. However, in the case of waste, reference is made to the waste hierarchy (discussed in Section 2.4) and the importance of using waste that cannot be re-used or recycled. In terms of volume NPS EN-3 states:
- “Throughput volumes are not, in themselves, a factor in IPC decision-making as there are no specific minimum or maximum fuel throughput limits for different technologies or levels of electricity generation. This is a matter for the applicant. However the increase in traffic volumes, any change in air quality, and any adverse impact as a result of the increase in throughput should be considered by the IPC in accordance with this NPS and balanced against the net benefits if the combustion of waste and biomass as described in para 2.5.2 above and in Section 3.4 of EN-1.”* (Paragraph 2.5.13)
- 2.1.15 An Environmental Impact Assessment of the Project has been carried out in accordance with Schedule 1 Part 10<sup>6</sup> of the Infrastructure Planning (Environmental Impact Assessment) Regulations 2009 (the ‘EIA Regulations’). The requirements of NPS EN-1 and NPS EN-3 relating to the general EIA methodology have also been addressed.
- 2.1.16 The NPS EN-1 and NPS EN-3 complement the wider energy policy framework that promotes renewable energy generation from waste.
- 2.1.17 The UK Renewable Energy Strategy 2009<sup>5</sup> also recognises explicitly that EfW and/or associated Combined Heat and Power (CHP) has a role to play in providing a supply of renewable energy.

---

<sup>6</sup> “Waste disposal installations for the incineration or chemical treatment (as defined in Annex IIA to Council Directive 75/442/EEC under heading D9) of non-hazardous waste with a capacity exceeding 100 tonnes per day.”

- 2.1.18 The UK Renewable Energy Roadmap (July 2011<sup>7</sup>) indicates that *“Based on current information, and taking account of their long term potential as well as their cost effectiveness, 8 technologies are capable of delivering more than 90% of the renewable energy we need for 2020”*. Two of these technologies are biomass electricity and biomass heat, both of which encompass EfW.
- 2.1.19 It is noted in the Annual UK Renewable Energy Roadmap update (2013<sup>8</sup>) that: *“Energy recovery through a range of technologies - including combustion, anaerobic digestion (AD) and landfill gas extraction - can be a sustainable option for waste that would otherwise go to landfill and create landfill methane emissions. Where waste cannot be economically or practically reused or recycled, the aim is to get the most value from it via energy recovery using the most efficient technologies”*.
- 2.1.20 Energy from Waste: A Guide to the Debate 2014<sup>3</sup> identifies at Paragraph 68 that as an energy source, energy from waste has a number of potential advantages beyond its renewable content including: energy security; non-intermittent nature; and variety of potential energy outputs
- 2.1.21 Page 3 of the overview section to the Energy from Waste: A Guide to the Debate<sup>3</sup> recognises that:
- “Energy from waste is not just about waste management.*
- *The energy it produces is a valuable domestic energy source contributing to energy security.*
  - *As a partially renewable energy source it can also contribute to our renewable energy targets which are aimed at decarbonising energy generation.*
  - *It has the added advantage that it is non-intermittent, so it can complement other renewable energy sources such as wind or solar”*.
- 2.1.22 At Paragraph 70 it notes that *“generating energy from waste rather than from these fossil fuels, as with other renewables, provides a domestically-derived energy source and gives the UK greater fuel security, greater energy independence and protection from fossil fuel price fluctuations”*.
- 2.1.23 The Government Review of Waste Policy in England 2011<sup>9</sup> states:
- “The government supports energy from waste as a waste recovery method through a range of technologies, and believes there is potential for the sector to grow further.”* (Paragraph 207)
- 2.1.24 The review continues with an estimation of how much renewable electricity may be available from EfW facilities in England by 2020 even with the expected improvements in prevention, re-use and recycling.

---

<sup>7</sup> Department of Energy and Climate Change (2011) UK Renewable Energy Roadmap, July 2011.

<sup>8</sup> Department of Energy and Climate Change (2013) UK Renewable Energy Roadmap Update, November 2013.

<sup>9</sup> Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2011) Government Review of Waste Policy in England 2011

*“...waste derived renewable electricity from thermal combustion in England is calculated to grow from the current 1.2TWh to between 3.1TWh and 3.6TWh by 2020, depending on how much of the solid recovered fuel produced is utilised in the UK.” (Paragraph 215)*

2.1.25 The benefits of recovery include preventing some of the negative greenhouse gas impacts of waste in landfill. Preventing these emissions offers a considerable climate change benefit, with the energy generated from the biodegradable fraction of this waste also offsetting fossil fuel power generation, and contributing towards our renewable energy targets. Even energy from the non-biodegradable component, whilst suffering from the negative climate impacts of other fossil fuels, has additional advantages in terms of providing comparative fuel security, provided it can be recovered efficiently (Paragraph 208).

2.1.26 The Renewable Energy Road Map Update 2013<sup>8</sup> includes a spotlight on energy from waste (page 39) which states:

*“Energy recovery through a range of technologies - including combustion, anaerobic digestion (AD) and landfill gas extraction - can be a sustainable option for waste that would otherwise go to landfill and create landfill methane emissions. Where waste cannot be economically or practically reused or recycled, the aim is to get the most value from it via energy recovery using the most efficient technologies”.*

2.1.27 The Government’s Renewable Energy Action Plan (2010)<sup>10</sup> highlights the following:

*“Currently 6 TWh of heat and power is generated from biomass municipal solid waste collected by Local Authorities, and about 18 TWh from landfill gas. If all the food and wood waste sent to landfill were used for energy it would generate 42 TWh, or approximately 18% of our renewable energy target”.*

### **London policy**

2.1.28 The Mayor’s Climate Change Mitigation and Energy Strategy<sup>11</sup> is one of eight environmental strategies setting out the action the Mayor is taking, and encouraging others to take, to limit climate change, secure a low carbon energy supply for London, and moving London to a thriving low carbon capital. Objectives for the strategy include ensuring a secure and reliable energy supply for London.

*“London is currently heavily reliant upon the national grid for electricity, and its supply is inextricably linked to national energy infrastructure and national energy policy. This presents a particular challenge as without significant investment in infrastructure and demand reduction, the UK faces an energy gap in the near future.” (Section 4.5)*

<sup>10</sup> The UK National Renewable Action Plan, 2010.

<sup>11</sup> Mayor of London (2011) Delivering London’s Energy Future: The Mayor’s Climate Change Mitigation and Energy Strategy, October 2011.

- 2.1.29 Policy 5.7 addresses renewable energy and the objective to increase the proportion of energy generated from renewable sources.
- 2.1.30 Policy 5.5 of the Mayor of London's London Plan (The London Plan)<sup>12</sup> promotes decentralised energy networks and requires that 25 per cent of heat and power used in London should be generated through localised decentralised energy systems by 2025. It notes that renewable energy decentralised energy opportunities including the use of energy from waste are supported.
- 2.1.31 The London Plan proposes that London's district heating networks are to evolve from natural gas CHP to being supplied by EfW. Policy 5.5c of the London Plan therefore requires boroughs to identify possible opportunities to utilise EfW when establishing decentralised energy network opportunities. In north London a heat network (the Lee Valley Heat Network (LVHN)) is being promoted by the Greater London Authority (GLA) and LB Enfield, pursuant to this policy. The Project includes safe guarding of land areas for local energy network use but not the local energy network itself.
- 2.1.32 The Mayor of London's Upper Lee Valley Opportunity Area Planning Framework<sup>13</sup> identifies the Application Site as the preferred location of a supply hub for the LVHN. This recognises that the LVHN will contribute to the London Plan target to supply a quarter of London's energy from decentralised sources by 2025 and help London become more self-sufficient in relation to its energy needs.
- 2.1.33 The Edmonton EcoPark is located within an area that is designated for significant regeneration incorporating a range of potential uses e.g. the Meridian Water<sup>14</sup> development located just south of the A406. The proposed ERF is therefore well located to fully exploit the potential for combined heat and power.

### **Local policy**

- 2.1.34 The Central Leaside, Proposed Submission Area Action Plan<sup>15</sup> identifies the Edmonton EcoPark as the site to provide the next generation of waste services and the provision of heat for a decentralised energy network.

*"The principal requirement for the future development of the EcoPark is to treat waste in the most sustainable way possible, however the treatment of waste also presents a significant opportunity to generate additional community benefits through the provision of heat. For this reason, the EcoPark is identified as the key heat source for initial development of the LVHN".*

---

<sup>12</sup> Greater London Authority (GLA) (2015) The London Plan, the Spatial Development Strategy for London Consolidated with Alterations since 2015, March 2015

<sup>13</sup> Mayor of London (2013) Upper Lee Valley Opportunity Area Planning Framework, July 2013.

<sup>14</sup> <http://www.meridianwater.co.uk/>

<sup>15</sup> LB Enfield (2014) Central Leaside Proposed Submission Area Action Plan, November 2014.

## Energy need summary

- 2.1.35 This Project supports the Government's urgent need for low carbon energy required within the next 10 to 15 years in order to meet the twin challenge of energy security and climate change (NPS EN-1 Paragraph 3.3.5 and 3.4.5). NPS EN-1 notes that to achieve the 15 per cent target, and to deliver a largely decarbonised power sector by 2030, it is necessary to bring forward, as soon as possible, new projects which are capable of generating renewable electricity (NPS EN-1 Paragraph 3.4.5). Energy from waste is recognised as a component of the energy diversification sought by Government which could contribute to renewable energy generation (NPS EN-1 Paragraph 3.4.3 and 3.3.10). The Project will contribute significantly towards the Government's objectives for renewable energy generation in a manner that accords fully with the objective of policy relating to the sustainable use of resources.
- 2.1.36 The proposed ERF would generate up to 70MWe of power and would support the Government's urgent need for energy diversification; it would offer a non-intermittent source of energy through 'dispatchable' power generation which would contribute to energy security (NPS EN-1 Paragraph 2.2.20 and Paragraph 3.4.4; NPS EN-3 Paragraph 2.5.2).
- 2.1.37 The Government's Energy from Waste: A Guide to the Debate 2014<sup>3</sup> report (Paragraph 68 and 70) identifies the potential advantages of energy recovery including: energy security, contribution to UK renewable energy targets; and support to other renewable energy sources such as wind or solar as a non-intermittent energy source.
- 2.1.38 The Project supports London and local policy objectives in addition to national policy. The Mayor's Climate Change Mitigation and Energy Strategy<sup>11</sup> and the Mayor's London Plan<sup>12</sup> recognise London's heavy reliance on the national grid for electricity and the need to increase the proportion of energy generation from renewables. The London Plan requires that 25 per cent of heat and power used in London should be generated through localised decentralised energy systems by 2025. The London Plan recognises energy from waste as a potential source of renewable decentralised energy (Paragraph 5.32). Under policy 5.5c boroughs are required to identify possible opportunities to utilise energy from waste when establishing decentralised energy network opportunities.
- 2.1.39 The Edmonton EcoPark is recognised by the Central Leaside Proposed Submission Area Action Plan as a source of decentralised energy as well as a site to provide the next generation of waste services. The proposed ERF would be combined heat and power (CHP) enabled and the Project would include safe guarding of land areas for local energy network use.

## 2.2 Climate change

### Policy overview

- 2.2.1 NPS EN-1 notes that "As part of the UK's need to diversify and decarbonise electricity generation, the Government is committed to increasing dramatically the amount of renewable generation capacity".

The document further notes *“An increase in renewable electricity is essential to enable the UK to meet its commitments under the EU Renewable Energy Directive. It will also help improve our energy security by reducing our dependence on imported fossil fuels, decrease greenhouse gas emissions and provide economic opportunities.”*

- 2.2.2 The UK’s Renewable Energy Strategy 2009<sup>5</sup> states at (Paragraph 1.1) that the UK should *“...radically increase its use of renewable energy”* and sets out how Government plans to achieve its renewable energy targets. As highlighted in Paragraph 2.1.11 of this Need Assessment, the Strategy has been prepared to implement the Renewable Energy Directive (2009/28/EC), which requires the UK to deliver 15 per cent of energy generation from renewable sources by 2020.
- 2.2.3 In order to achieve this, the government set out a ‘lead scenario’ which identified how the 2020 target could best be achieved. This lead scenario involved the deployment of the following proportions of renewable energy:
- 30 per cent of electricity demand;
  - 12 per cent of heat demand; and
  - 10 per cent of transport demand.
- 2.2.4 As included in Paragraph 2.1.8 of this Need Assessment between one half and two thirds of typical black bag (residual) waste will contain biogenic carbon and is regarded as renewable energy.
- 2.2.5 An important aspect of London’s Strategy for the management of municipal waste is to minimise the carbon dioxide equivalent (CO<sub>2</sub>eq) emissions by maximising the generation of low carbon energy from waste.
- 2.2.6 Policies 5.1 and 5.2 of the London Plan address climate change mitigation generally and minimising carbon emission respectively. The former sets a target to achieve an overall reduction in London’s CO<sub>2</sub> emissions of 60 per cent (below 1990 levels) by 2025. Policy 5.2 provides further detail in respect of minimising carbon emissions.

### **Climate change assessment**

- 2.2.7 A minimum carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) emission performance level for energy generated from London’s municipal waste has been set by the Mayor of London such that energy is generated in a way that is no more polluting in carbon terms than the energy source it replaces. The minimum performance standard (EPS) or the Carbon Intensity Floor (CIF) has been set using the Department of Energy and Climate Change (DECC) marginal energy mix figures of 400gCO<sub>2</sub>/kWh to offset any electricity or heat generated.
- 2.2.8 The GLA has developed a Greenhouse Gas (GHG) Calculator to assist local authorities in assessing the GHG emissions associated with new waste facilities or services. The tool is designed to test direct burden emissions associated with the generation of energy from residual waste which allows an assessment of performance to be made against the CIF.

- 2.2.9 The Applicant undertook an assessment of the likely GHG impacts of the proposed ERF using the Mayors of London's GHG tool (Appendix C of the CHP Development Strategy (AD05.06)). The assumptions used to inform this study are consistent with those used in the Environmental Statement (AD06.02).
- 2.2.10 The results show that the proposed ERF would meet the CIF if operating in CHP mode. The proposed ERF CIF 'tipping point' was identified at 12MW<sub>th</sub> such that below this heat supply level the facility would not meet the CIF target. It is worth noting that *"whilst achieving the EPS is not a mandatory requirement for London's waste authorities, the Mayor requires waste authorities to achieve the carbon intensity floor, or demonstrate that there are steps in place to meet it in the near future, in order to be in general conformity with his Municipal Waste Management Strategy"*<sup>16</sup>.
- 2.2.11 The LVHN which is being promoted by LB Enfield expects a heat demand of 26MW<sub>th</sub> by 2025 when the Project is expected to be fully operational. The ultimate heat capacity requirement is given as 34MW<sub>th</sub> in 2031. The Project includes safe guarding of land areas for local energy network use but not the local energy network itself.
- 2.2.12 The Mayor's GHG Calculator demonstrates that the proposed ERF has the potential to meet the CIF if the heat supply exceeds 12MW<sub>th</sub>. The proposed ERF meets the CIF at 302gCO<sub>2e</sub>/kWh when producing a thermal power output of 34MW<sub>th</sub> (maximum heat demand specified by the LVHN) and a corresponding electrical power output 57MW<sub>e</sub>.
- 2.2.13 In addition to the Mayor's GHG Calculator, NLWA investigated the wider environmental impacts of the new facility using the WRATE <sup>17</sup> tool. WRATE utilises the concept of Life Cycle Assessment (LCA) to include resource consumption such as energy and material use, waste transportation and operation of waste management processes; the WRATE tool has a wider scope than the Mayor's GHG Calculator. The impacts associated with WRATE include: Global Warming Potential; Acidification; Eutrophication; Freshwater Aquatic Ecotoxicity; Human Toxicity; and Abiotic Resource Depletion.
- 2.2.14 The results from the WRATE modelling work indicate that the proposed ERF has less of a potential environmental impact across all six indicators when compared with the other scenarios assessed, for example, comparison with the existing EfW facility if operational in 2025 onwards or comparison with landfill.
- 2.2.15 In addition to GHG emissions, the WRATE model highlights the importance of other environmental impacts which are avoided by diverting residual waste to the proposed ERF; depletion of non-renewable resources such as minerals and fossil fuels (abiotic resource use) is one

---

<sup>16</sup> Mayor of London (2011) London's Wastes Resource: The Mayor's Municipal Waste Management Strategy, November 2011

<sup>17</sup> The Waste and Resources Assessment Tool for the Environment (WRATE) is an industry recognized Life Cycle Analysis modeling software designed in partnership with the Environment Agency

particular example of other environmental impacts. In addition to other environmental indicators, the emerging results indicate the proposed ERF helps to mitigate the impacts of resource depletion when compared with landfill.

## 2.3 Waste management

2.3.1 The following paragraphs set out the waste management policy context which underpins the need assessment for the proposed ERF. The importance of the waste hierarchy is discussed in Section 2.4 and an assessment of the Project's compliance with the waste hierarchy is outlined.

### National policy

2.3.2 There are comprehensive waste management policies in England which taken together deliver the objectives of the revised Waste Framework Directive<sup>18</sup> (WFD) *“to protect the environment and human health by preventing or reducing the adverse impacts of the generation and management of waste, and by reducing overall impacts of resource use and improving the efficiency of such use”*.

2.3.3 Published in December 2013, the Waste Management Plan for England<sup>19</sup> provides an overview of waste management in England and fulfils the requirement of the WFD requiring authorities to establish waste management plans for their area. The key aim of the plan is to work towards a zero waste economy as part of the transition to a sustainable economy. In particular, this means using the waste hierarchy as a guide to sustainable waste management.

2.3.4 *“Incineration”* with energy recovery falls within other recovery in the waste hierarchy. The Waste Management Plan for England states that the Government supports efficient energy recovery from residual waste to deliver environmental benefits, reduce carbon impact and provide economic opportunities. No one type of technology is preferred by the Government as local circumstances differ, however, it is recognised that the delivery of heat from energy recovery plants can be done at much higher efficiencies than electricity alone.

2.3.5 In addition, energy outputs such as heat are expected to decarbonise at a much slower rate than electricity as the challenges associated with decarbonising heat networks are complex and will require a shift in the way heat is generated. *“To fully understand the heat challenge it is important to recognise that, unlike electricity, different sorts of heat are required for different purposes. The heat requirement is highly dependent on the circumstances: where is it needed, what is it needed for, when it is needed and how hot it needs to be”*<sup>20</sup>. The amount of heat required and

---

<sup>18</sup> Waste Framework Directive 2008/98/EC.

<sup>19</sup> Department for the Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (2013) the Waste Management Plan for England, December 2013.

<sup>20</sup> Department of Energy and Climate Change (2013) The Future of Heating: Meeting the Challenge. Department of Energy and Climate Change, March 2013.

decarbonisation options vary depending on specific industry factors. In addition, the demand for heat undergoes significant daily and seasonal peaks which present further challenges for decarbonisation. Consequently, CHP schemes which are capable of supplying energy to heat networks are part of the overall solution and there is a drive to treat residual waste in those plants which deliver the most efficient conversion of waste to energy. This is recognised within the Defra report *Energy from Waste: A Guide to the Debate*<sup>3</sup>.

- 2.3.6 The National Planning Policy for Waste<sup>21</sup> sets out the approach to identifying the need for waste facilities, identifying suitable sites and key considerations in the assessment of proposals. The Project will enhance community responsibility for the management of waste at a more local level in line with the proximity principle and will help “to secure the re-use, recovery or disposal of waste without endangering human health and without harming the environment”.
- 2.3.7 Waste combustion facilities are identified within the NPS EN-1 as a source of renewable electricity generation that reduces the amount of waste going to landfill in accordance with the waste hierarchy (discussed further in Section 2.4).
- 2.3.8 Energy recovery from the combustion of waste is also recognised in NPS EN-3 as an important element of the waste management strategy for England.

*“The recovery of energy from the combustion of waste, where in accordance with the waste hierarchy, will play an increasingly important role in meeting the UK’s energy needs. Where the waste burned is deemed renewable, this can also contribute to meeting the UK’s renewable energy targets. (Paragraph 2.5.2)”*.

### London policy

- 2.3.9 The Mayor of London has set an overall target for London to become net self-sufficient in the management of its waste by 2026. The London Mayor’s London Plan<sup>12</sup> sets out waste policy at 5.16 (waste net self-sufficiency) and policy 5.17 (waste capacity).
- 2.3.10 Policy 5.16a outlines the requirement to manage as much of London’s waste within London as practicable, working towards managing the *equivalent* of 100 per cent of London’s waste within London by 2026. This does not preclude the movement of waste materials either in or out of London in the future as acknowledged in Paragraph 5.67A of the London Plan which notes that ‘*the Mayor encourages the flow of materials into London where economically beneficial*’.
- 2.3.11 To ensure that London achieves self-sufficiency, each borough has been asked to manage within its administrative area a proportion of the total waste arising in that area, known as the ‘apportionment target’. This

---

<sup>21</sup> Department for Communities and Local Government (2014) National Planning Policy for Waste, October 2014.

proportion rises over time with a target to achieve net self-sufficiency by 2026. The London Plan (Table 5.3) proposes individual apportionment targets for Constituent Boroughs which in aggregate by 2031 amount to 630,000 tonnes per annum (tpa) of household waste and 848,000 tpa for Commercial and Industrial (C&I) waste. These targets rise by 2036 to 650,000 tpa and 859,000 tpa, respectively<sup>12</sup>.

- 2.3.12 The London Plan also states that boroughs may collaborate by pooling their apportionment targets. It is not necessary for the boroughs to meet the waste apportionment figures individually, provided the total apportionment figure is met. These targets are a key driver for the Project.
- 2.3.13 Increasing London's waste processing capacity is a major mayoral priority (Paragraph 5.76) as set out in Policy 5.17A *"The Mayor supports the need to increase waste processing capacity in London. He will work with London boroughs and waste authorities to identify opportunities for introducing new waste capacity, including strategically important sites for waste management and treatment, and resource recovery parks/consolidation centres, where recycling, recovery and manufacturing activities can co-locate."*
- 2.3.14 The importance of waste management practices in maximising waste as a resource is reiterated in London's Municipal Waste Strategy: London's Waste Resource (2011) which sets out a vision *"to become a world leader in waste management, making use of innovative techniques and technologies to minimise the impact of waste on our environment and fully exploit its massive economic value"* (page 13). The Strategy includes targets to achieve zero municipal waste direct to landfill by 2025 and to increase London's capacity to reuse or repair municipal waste from approximately 6,000 tonnes each year in 2008 to 40,000 tonnes a year in 2012 and 120,000 tonnes a year in 2031.
- 2.3.15 The existing EfW facility is permitted to treat 750,000 tonnes per annum while the capacity based on the original design was for treating up to 700,000 tonnes. As a result of the introduction of the Waste Incineration Directive, the physical capacity of the facility was reduced translating to an operational capacity of around 540,000 tonnes per year. The processing capacity of the proposed facility is 700,000 tonnes which is within the range of the original EfW facility design capacity (the sizing and capacity of the proposed ERF is discussed in Section 3.4).

### **Local policy**

- 2.3.16 Within LB Enfield the policy framework comprises the North London Waste Plan (NLWP), the Enfield Core Strategy and the Edmonton EcoPark SPD.
- 2.3.17 The North London Waste Plan (NLWP) draft for consultation is anticipated to be published in May-June 2015. The NLWP provides the waste planning policies for the Constituent Boroughs. The plan is anticipated to identify the Edmonton EcoPark site as an existing waste site where ongoing waste use will be safeguarded. On the adoption of the NLWP it will form part of the Local Plan policy framework within LB Enfield.

- 2.3.18 The Enfield Plan Core Strategy 2010-2025 sets out the Council's overall approach to waste management, including in its role as a waste disposal authority through the activities of the Authority.
- 2.3.19 Core Policy 22 states that the Council will support the provision of sufficient, well-located waste management facilities, which will increase the self-sufficiency of North London and meet the combined apportionment figures of the constituent boroughs of the NLWP. The policy further states that it will achieve this by continuing to support the use of the Edmonton EcoPark as a strategic waste site and working with the North London Waste Authority and the site operator to maximise the use of the site with more sustainable and efficient waste management processes including the future decommissioning of the existing EfW facility. This includes exploring opportunities for local energy provision to support new development at Meridian Water to the south.
- 2.3.20 The Edmonton EcoPark Planning Brief<sup>22</sup> is a Supplementary Planning Document (SPD) to the Enfield's Plan and provides guidance on the future development of the Edmonton EcoPark. The document sets out the need for modern exemplar waste management facilities at the Edmonton EcoPark to meet North London's apportionment target and manage waste in the most sustainable way.

## 2.4 The Waste Hierarchy

- 2.4.1 The Revised EU Waste Framework Directive 2008/98/EC sets the basic concepts and definitions related to waste management. The Directive lays down some basic waste management principles: it requires that waste be managed without endangering human health and harming the environment, and in particular without risk to water, air, soil, plants or animals, without causing a nuisance through noise or odours, and without adversely affecting the countryside or places of special interest.
- 2.4.2 Article 4 of the revised EU Waste Framework Directive sets out 5 steps for dealing with waste, ranked according to environmental impact - the 'waste hierarchy' and the Directive also states that waste legislation and policy of the EU Member States shall apply as a priority order the waste management hierarchy. The waste hierarchy is enshrined in law in England through the Waste (England and Wales) Regulations 2011.
- 2.4.3 The waste hierarchy (Figure 2.1) provides a guide to sustainable waste management. Member states should first prevent waste generation as well as its harmfulness. Where prevention is not possible, and in order of priority, waste materials should be reused, recycled or recovered, including being used as a source of energy. If none of the above offers an appropriate solution, waste should be disposed of safely.

---

<sup>22</sup> Edmonton EcoPark Planning Brief Supplementary Planning Document to the Local Plan Adopted May 2013

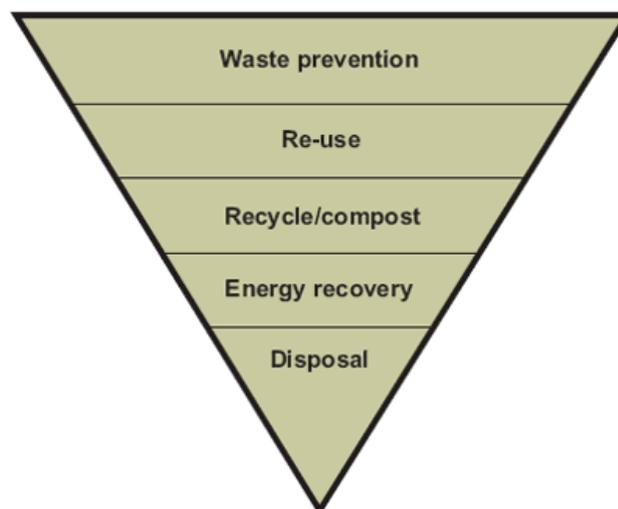


Figure 2.1: Waste Hierarchy

- 2.4.4 The Landfill Directive (1999/31/EC) at European level is also based on the objective of preventing or reducing as far as possible negative effects on the environment from the landfilling of waste. Stringent technical requirements for waste and landfills are set, which require a significant reduction in the quantity of biodegradable waste going to landfill.
- 2.4.5 The National Planning Policy for Waste<sup>21</sup> highlights the pivotal role positive planning plays in delivering the UK's waste ambitions including, inter alia:
- “delivery of sustainable development and resource efficiency, including provision of modern infrastructure, local employment opportunities and wider climate change benefits, by driving waste management up the waste hierarchy”.*
- 2.4.6 The Mayor's Municipal Waste Management Strategy<sup>16</sup> again emphasises the role of the waste hierarchy encouraging waste prevention, re-use, recycling and composting with recovery the preferred option for residual waste.
- 2.4.7 Recovery activities such as energy from waste are also a key part of the hierarchy (discussed in detail in the following section). The Waste Management Plan for England states that the Government supports efficient energy recovery from residual waste to deliver environmental benefits, reduce carbon impact and provide economic opportunities. This is in line with the waste hierarchy and the Project reflects these principles.

### **Compliance with the waste hierarchy**

- 2.4.8 In addition to demonstrating the need case for the project the applicant must address the specific requirements set out at Paragraphs 2.5.66 to 2.5.69 of the NPS EN-3 regarding an energy generating station that uses waste as its fuel. This chapter responds to this requirement.
- 2.4.9 Paragraphs 2.5.66 to 2.5.69 of NPS EN-3 requires the Applicant's assessment to examine the conformity of the scheme with the waste hierarchy and the effect of the scheme on the relevant waste plan or plans

where a proposal is likely to involve more than one local authority, taking into account existing capacity.

2.4.10 Paragraph 2.5.70 of NPS EN-3 states:

*“The IPC should be satisfied, with reference to the relevant waste strategies and plans, that the proposed waste combustion generating station is in accordance with the waste hierarchy and of an appropriate type and scale so as not to prejudice the achievement of local or national waste management targets in England.”*

2.4.11 In addition to the policy context for waste and energy, this Need Assessment document sets out the basis on which the Project reflects the waste hierarchy. The Applicants’ waste forecasting includes scenarios based on achieving 40 per cent, 50 per cent and 60 per cent household waste reuse, recycling and composting. The modelled growth result in conservative future growth assumptions and incorporate observed trends in waste arisings growth linked to waste prevention effects; this is discussed in Section 3.3. The modelled recycling targets reflect targets for waste management set out in the North London Joint Waste Strategy<sup>23</sup>, the London Plan<sup>12</sup> as well as national targets.

2.4.12 As stated in the Waste Management Plan for England the Government supports efficient energy recovery from residual waste. This support was reiterated and clarified in further guidance issued by Government (Energy from Waste: A Guide to the Debate<sup>3</sup>). Paragraph 41 of the guide states:

*“The more efficiently the energy from waste plant converts the waste to useful energy, the greater the carbon dioxide being offset and the lower the net emissions”.*

2.4.13 The proposed ERF is expected to have an overall efficiency of around 36 per cent operating in combined heat and power mode (producing 35MW<sub>th</sub> and 54MW<sub>e</sub>). Typically, a coal fired power station will have an efficiency of 33 per cent to 38 per cent and a combined cycle gas turbine (CCGT) will have an electrical efficiency of in excess of 50 per cent. According to Defra, the far larger scale of the coal and gas plants is generally one of the main reasons for the difference in efficiencies<sup>24</sup>. In addition, these facilities utilise fuel which is of a higher calorific value (i.e. higher energy content) and is of a more homogenous nature when compared with residual waste. However, the efficiency of the proposed ERF operating in Combined Heat and Power (CHP) mode could be comparable with the efficiencies of some coal fired power stations.

2.4.14 The potential of the ERF for carbon emission avoidance is discussed in Section 2.2.

2.4.15 Paragraph 50 of the Waste Management Plan for England further qualifies the meaning of ‘recovery’ in the context of the waste hierarchy: *“A municipal waste combustion plant can only be considered to be a*

---

<sup>23</sup> North London Waste Authority (2009) Joint Waste Management Strategy, February 2009.

<sup>24</sup> Defra, Incineration of Municipal Waste, 2013

*recovery operation under R1 if it generates energy and the plant meets the efficiency thresholds calculated using the R1 formula<sup>25</sup>.*

- 2.4.16 In the revised Waste Framework Directive the definitions of “*recovery operations*” and “*disposal operations*” are provided in order to make a clear distinction between the two concepts based on a genuine difference in environmental impact. A new facility may be considered a recovery operation only if the R1 energy efficiency is greater than 0.65 as specified in the Waste Framework Directive.
- 2.4.17 The existing EfW facility has a R1 energy efficiency of 0.54 and is considered a disposal operation. The proposed ERF will be designed to have a R1 energy efficiency of around 0.80 operating in both power only and CHP mode. At this rating the proposed ERF is expected to be one of the most efficient facilities in the UK.
- 2.4.18 The Project will be in alignment with the requirements of the hierarchy, and the Applicant is proposing an efficient localised source of renewable energy for north London with the potential to provide heat and electricity for local households and businesses displacing more polluting sources of energy. The proposed ERF will achieve R1 status for recovery which is above disposal as a last option for residual waste

#### **Applicant’s waste prevention activity**

- 2.4.19 The Applicant has a statutory duty to arrange for the disposal of all the residual waste collected by the seven north London boroughs (Constituent Boroughs). The Applicant works in partnership with the Constituent Boroughs to promote waste prevention and minimisation, and improve recycling.
- 2.4.20 NLWA’s waste prevention work is currently delivered in accordance with the work programme outlined in the North London Waste Prevention Plan 2014/16<sup>26</sup>. The Applicant’s in-house waste prevention team supports waste prevention practices by implementing practical measures to raise awareness and encourage participation. Measures include, for example, outreach activities (128 outreach events reaching over 10,000 residents delivered in 2014/15); workshops with local community groups (delivered to 38 local groups in 2014/15), universities and colleges (worked with 15 north London universities in 2014/15; advertising (newspapers, buses etc.); events and dedicated campaigns (e.g. ‘Waste Less, Lunch Free’ events); and working with local businesses to reduce waste (e.g. ‘Bag it up and Reuse’). The Applicant’s dedicated website ‘Wise up to Waste<sup>27</sup>’ provides a centralised point for residents and local businesses to access

---

<sup>25</sup> The R1 formula calculates the energy efficiency of the municipal solid waste incinerator and expresses it as a factor. This is based on the total energy produced by the plant as a proportion of the energy of the fuel (both traditional fuels and waste) which is incinerated in the plant. It can only be considered recovery if the value of this factor is above a certain threshold. It is important to note that the calculated value arrived at via the R1 formula is not the same as power plant efficiency which is typically expressed as a percentage.

<sup>26</sup> North London Waste Authority (2014) Waste Prevention Activity 2013/14

<sup>27</sup> <http://www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/>

information about recycling and waste prevention in north London. Appendix A provides more detailed information in relation to the Applicant's activities in these areas.

- 2.4.21 The Applicant also works both with the Constituent Boroughs and engages with a number of national regional organisations including the Waste and Resources Action Programme (WRAP), the Chartered Institution of Wastes Management (CIWM), the Greater London Authority, the London Waste and Recycling Board (LWARB); the Association of Cities and Regions for Sustainable Resource Management (ARC+); the London Community Resource Network; and Recycling for London.
- 2.4.22 The Applicant has an ongoing working relationship with LWARB – a statutory Board established by the Greater London Authority Act 2007 to provide a strategic approach to waste management in London<sup>28</sup>. Further support is offered by LWARB through its newly formed partnership with WRAP called *Resource London*. The Applicant has benefitted from LWARB's pan-London perspective receiving advice on UK or EU policy and support in relation to joint-working practices and recycling communications. A representative from LWARB spoke at the recently held *Waste Prevention Exchange* conference which was organised and facilitated by the Applicant's waste prevention officers. The conference attracted nearly 100 delegates from the UK and mainland Europe<sup>29</sup>.
- 2.4.23 Preventing recyclables entering the residual waste stream and achieving continual improvements to recycling is a significant challenge which is recognised widely by the waste management industry. According to the *Energy from Waste: A guide to the Debate*<sup>3</sup>:
- “Residual waste is mixed waste that cannot be usefully reused or recycled. It may contain materials that could theoretically be recycled, if they were perfectly separated and clean, but these materials are currently too contaminated for recycling to be economically or practically feasible. It may also be that there is currently no market for the material or it is uneconomic to take to market”.*
- 2.4.24 Residual waste will inevitably contain material which theoretically could be recycled. It is important that energy recovery does not diminish efforts to overcome the barriers to recycling. However, as further recognised in the *Energy from Waste: A guide to the Debate*
- “...it is equally important that while those barriers do exist, energy from waste is used effectively to ensure those materials do not go to a worse environmental fate in landfill”.*
- 2.4.25 The modelling work undertaken as part of the Project considers the impacts of improved recycling rates and an increased awareness of waste prevention. More detailed information is provided in Section 3.3.

---

<sup>28</sup> <http://www.lwarb.gov.uk/who-we-are/>

<sup>29</sup> <http://lcrn.org.uk/wp-content/uploads/2015/02/Waste-Prevention-exchange-program.pdf>

## 3 Infrastructure requirements

---

### 3.1 Energy infrastructure requirements

#### Electricity

- 3.1.1 In October 2012, the Office of Gas and Electricity Markets (Ofgem) published the first Electricity Capacity Assessment report which showed that the risks to security of supply were expected to increase appreciably in the coming years from near-zero levels. This was mainly due to a significant reduction in electricity supplies from coal and oil generation plant, coupled with limited investment in new plant<sup>30</sup>.
- 3.1.2 The Mayor's Climate Change Mitigation and Energy Strategy<sup>11</sup> quantifies the electricity gap for London as a share of the national gap, proportionate to London's share of national usage (13 per cent). A gap in electricity supply as high as 43,000 GWh by 2016 has been identified of which London's share would be about 5,600 GWh.
- 3.1.3 The existing EfW facility on the Edmonton EcoPark generates around 290GWh of electricity per annum. The Applicant's current estimate is that the existing EfW facility will reach the end of its operational life by around 2025. The existing EfW facility began operations in the early 1970s and is becoming increasingly inefficient and difficult to operate. Once the EfW facility reaches the end of its operational life, this generating capacity would be lost to the grid. The proposed ERF would ensure a continued supply of electricity to the grid and contribute to reducing London's electricity supply gap.
- 3.1.4 The Mayor identifies that programmes which have been put in place have the potential to fill London's share of the gap and contribute to the national one. Given the general unsuitability of London for large generating stations this is primarily to be targeted through low and zero carbon decentralised energy networks. The Project while one of a limited number of opportunities to maintain large scale electricity generating capacity has also been identified as key to the delivery of a large scale area wide decentralised energy network.

#### Heat

- 3.1.5 In light of the challenge of a national energy gap, an opportunity exists in London to deploy low and zero carbon decentralised energy. Decentralised energy is defined by the Mayor's Climate Change Mitigation and Energy Strategy as low and zero carbon power and/or heat generated and delivered within London. This includes microgeneration, such as photovoltaics on individual buildings, through to large scale heat networks. The Mayor's Climate Change Mitigation and Energy Strategy identifies the contribution of waste-derived fuels to meeting this objective and states:

---

<sup>30</sup> Office of Gas and Electricity Markets (2013) Electricity Capacity Assessment Report.

*“Although heat networks are likely to be fuelled predominantly by natural-gas-fired CHP initially, they have the potential to use a range of low and zero carbon fuel sources such as waste-derived-fuels and biomass as these become more commercially available.”*

- 3.1.6 London’s mixed building types and uses, and its high building densities provide the high and diverse energy demands that allow CHP systems to be run efficiently, as well as the high heat-demand densities that make heat network deployment cost effective. The potential of the Project is set out further in the CHP Development Strategy (AD05.06) submitted with this Application, which confirms that the proposed ERF will be heat network connection ready.
- 3.1.7 The LVHN being promoted by LB Enfield has set out its projected heat capacity requirements to 2031. The Project includes safe guarding of land areas for local energy network use but not the local energy network itself. The initial capacity required by LB Enfield is just over 4MW<sub>th</sub> in 2017 rising to 26MW<sub>th</sub> in 2025 when the proposed ERF is expected to be fully operational. The networks initial ability to operate at forecast capacities is predicated on a supply of heat being delivered from the existing EfW facility at the Edmonton EcoPark. The ultimate heat capacity requirement is given as 34MW<sub>th</sub> in 2031, beyond which LVHN is not able to project long term demand. As provided in Table 3.1, the proposed ERF is expected to be capable of meeting this demand if the opportunity that has been identified progresses.

Table 3.1: ERF expected power output in electricity only and CHP mode

Electricity Output Gross (MWe)	Electricity Output Net (MWe)	Heat Output (MWth)
70.6	61.5	0
68.5	59.4	10
66.4	57.3	20
64.3	55.2	30
63.2	54.2	35

## 3.2 Energy need case conclusion

- 3.2.1 National policy demonstrates a need for new energy generating facilities to replace planned closures and to accommodate growing demand for energy in the future. This national need is replicated at a regional level by the desire to maintain and increase London’s contribution to the national energy mix and thus replacement of the generating capacity provided by the existing EfW facility at the Edmonton EcoPark. The proposed ERF will contribute to the national and the local need for new generating facilities.
- 3.2.2 London policy on energy emphasises the Major of London’s aspiration for new low and zero carbon decentralised energy sources to meet London’s energy needs in a sustainable way. It also emphasises the opportunity of major generating facilities to provide low carbon heat as well as power to local homes and businesses. The proposed ERF has the potential to make a significant contribution to London’s decentralised energy targets through the capability of supplying heat via a heat network.

### **3.3 Waste infrastructure requirements**

#### **North London Joint Waste Strategy**

- 3.3.1 As a joint waste disposal authority, the Applicant is required to have and keep in review a joint municipal waste management strategy in accordance with Section 32 of the Waste and Emissions Trading Act 2003. The North London Joint Waste Strategy (NLJWS), which is a joint strategy entered into by the Applicant and the Constituent Boroughs, covering waste management in the north London area, was adopted in February 2009, and covers the period from 2004 to 2020.
- 3.3.2 The Applicant is committed to achieving the above objectives and has outlined a number of implementation actions including the achievement of a 50 per cent household waste recycling and composting rate by 2020. Further information relating to the NLJWS is provided in Appendix A.
- 3.3.3 For the period beyond 2020 the Applicant has considered the impact of any policy and practical factors which are likely to influence north London's future waste arsing and recycling rates. Having considered these factors the Applicant is committed to achieving a 50 per cent household waste recycling target from 2020 onwards. The 50 per cent target has been assumed within the waste forecast model as there is no current policy in place which provides a sufficiently strong basis for assuming changes to future waste recycling targets. More detailed information on the development of the model is provided in the following sections.

#### **Waste to be treated in the ERF**

- 3.3.4 The ERF is designed to serve the management needs for the residual waste which the Applicant has a duty to treat/dispose i.e. residual Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) collected by or on behalf of the Constituent Boroughs. This residual LACW is collected from households, and non-domestic properties for which a charge can be made under the Controlled Waste Regulations 2012, along with waste collected by, or on behalf of, the constituent boroughs from commercial premises.
- 3.3.5 The ERF will not impact on joint NLWA targets which remain in place to achieve a 50 per cent household recycling rate and to reduce the amount of biodegradable waste sent to landfill to 35 per cent (of 1995 amounts) by 2020. The 50 per cent household recycling rate target was included within the recycling rate scenarios within the Applicants' waste forecasting model identifying expected future tonnage of residual waste.

#### **Resource Recovery Facility and EcoPark House**

- 3.3.6 As an associated development, the RRF and EcoPark House would support operations at the proposed ERF as well as the Applicants wider waste management responsibilities at the Edmonton EcoPark and across north London. These developments are an important part of the Project and would be constructed on the southern end of the Edmonton EcoPark.

- 3.3.7 EcoPark House would be a two storey building which would be used to accommodate the requirements of non-operational staff, visitors and the Edmonton Sea Cadets. The building would provide for community and education facilities, office accommodation, a new IT server system for the Edmonton EcoPark, and a base for the Edmonton Sea Cadets including a launch into the River Lee Navigation.
- 3.3.8 EcoPark House would be the gateway to the site, welcoming the general public and providing an overview of the Edmonton EcoPark's organisation and facilities. This would be the start of a guided tour through the grounds with access to its different facilities. A dedicated walkway to the proposed ERF from EcoPark House and the car park would be provided and utilised by both staff and visitors.
- 3.3.9 The RRF would be designed to manage a range of waste streams which require either bulking for onward deliveries (e.g. organic waste) or pre-treatment such as some sorting and size reduction prior to delivery to the proposed ERF.
- 3.3.10 The RRF would be used to re-house existing on-site operations which would be removed from the northern part of the Edmonton EcoPark to enable sufficient space for the proposed ERF to be constructed. At present, the northern area of the Edmonton EcoPark includes an In-Vessel Composting (IVC) facility processing food and garden waste from kerbside collections and RRCs; a Bulky Waste Recycling Facility (BWRF) separating materials suitable for recycling; a Fuel Preparation Plant (FPP) for size reduction of larger materials and an Incinerator Bottom Ash (IBA) recycling facility.
- 3.3.11 The BWRF and the FPP would be relocated within the proposed RRF and would be jointly referred to as the Recycling and Fuel Preparation Facility (RFPP). The IBA recycling operation would be removed from the Edmonton EcoPark. The IVC operation would also be removed, however, organic waste would continue to be bulked up at the RRF for delivery to a treatment site elsewhere.
- 3.3.12 The proposed RRF would also encompass a RRC where small businesses and the public may come to deposit waste for recycling or treatment. Together with EcoPark House (and certain areas of the ERF) the RRC would form part of the publically accessible elements of the Edmonton EcoPark and would be accessed via the new entrance off Lee Park Way.
- 3.3.13 The capacity of the proposed RRF is 386,200 tonnes per year and is estimated based on residual waste data outputs described below. For further information the Fuel Management Assessment (AD05.05) includes a mass balance diagram which shows the expected movement of waste on and off the Edmonton EcoPark as well as the movement of waste between the RRF and the proposed ERF.

#### **Local Authority-Collected Waste forecasting method**

- 3.3.14 In order to estimate the tonnage of residual LACW requiring treatment, a model has been created that estimates future waste arisings within the

administrative boundaries of the Constituent Boroughs from a 2012/13 baseline year through to 2050/51. The baseline year of the model is set as 2012/13 as, at the time of modelling, this was the year up to which actual tonnages of waste were available. The proposed ERF is expected to remain operational up to around 2050/51. The model then subtracts from the total arisings figure the tonnage of waste estimated to be re-used, recycled or composted to arrive at an estimate for the annual tonnage of residual LACW requiring treatment.<sup>31</sup>

- 3.3.15 The model considers three main types of waste, all collected by the Constituent Boroughs and collectively referred to LACW:
- a. Household waste;
  - b. Commercial waste; and
  - c. 'Other' waste.
- 3.3.16 The methodology used for forecasting future arisings and the amount of residual waste requiring treatment is discussed for each of these main waste types below. Further information regarding the waste forecast modelling can be found in Appendix B<sup>32</sup>.

#### **Local authority collected household waste**

- 3.3.17 The factors affecting household waste generation are many and the ways in which they affect waste generation are complex. Such factors are thought to include population growth, housing type, economic prosperity, consumption patterns, packaging design, and waste collection service design, amongst others.
- 3.3.18 In order to determine a reasonable statistical basis for the projection of future waste arisings, analysis of a number of independent economic and social indicators for the period 1997/98 to 2011/12 reveals that Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI) shows the strongest correlation with historic household waste arisings in London. This should not be surprising given that GDHI captures not only growth in earnings but also growth in household numbers, with both of these being intuitively important in waste generation.
- 3.3.19 However, the statistical analysis suggests that GDHI alone is not sufficient to explain the observed historic household waste arisings trend. Over time, there has been a gentle and steady change in the relationship between GDHI and household waste arisings, most likely related to waste prevention and minimisation effects. In addition, scrutiny of the waste arisings data reveals a recessionary impact acting to further suppress arisings due to the protracted economic downturn which began in 2007/8.
- 3.3.20 The statistical correlation identified between historic household waste arisings and GDHI, together with a time series variable to account for the assumed waste minimisation trend and a recessionary impact variable –

---

<sup>31</sup> The term 'composted' when used in this document includes treatment of organic wastes by Anaerobic Digestion.

<sup>32</sup> Eunomia Waste Forecasting – Final Model May 2014

to represent the impacts of the economic downturn (and assumptions regarding subsequent recovery), yields a regression equation which has been used to project forward changes in waste arisings based on estimated future changes in GDHI. Assumptions regarding future GDHI growth have been based on Office of Budgetary Responsibility projections<sup>33</sup>.

3.3.21 The waste prevention/minimisation effect observed in the statistical analysis has been assumed to continue throughout the modelled forecast period whilst the economic impact on the suppression of waste arisings is assumed to recede over time with a recovery to the observed pre-recession relationship between GDHI and arisings being achieved by 2020/21.

3.3.22 Under this approach, the forecast future growth in waste arisings growth is relatively conservative when compared with the forecasts of future household waste arisings reviewed for the Further Alterations to the London Plan (FALP)<sup>34</sup>.

3.3.23 Figure 3.1 compares NLWA Forecast Household Waste Arisings ('NLWA – GDHI based') with that presented in the Further Alterations to the London Plan and other comparator forecasts reviewed for that plan. It can be seen from this figure that NLWA results are closely aligned with the FALP scenarios of 'illustrative low population' and 'household based, target waste prevention'. Post-2020, the NLWA modelled arisings are below the arisings projected based on GLA population projections within the FALP.

---

<sup>33</sup> OBR central projections of national GDHI provided in the Budget 2014 – see: HM Treasury (2014) Budget 2014, March 2014.

<sup>34</sup> SLR (2014) Revised London Plan Waste Arisings Study Review for the Greater London Authority – Model Guide and task 4 Findings

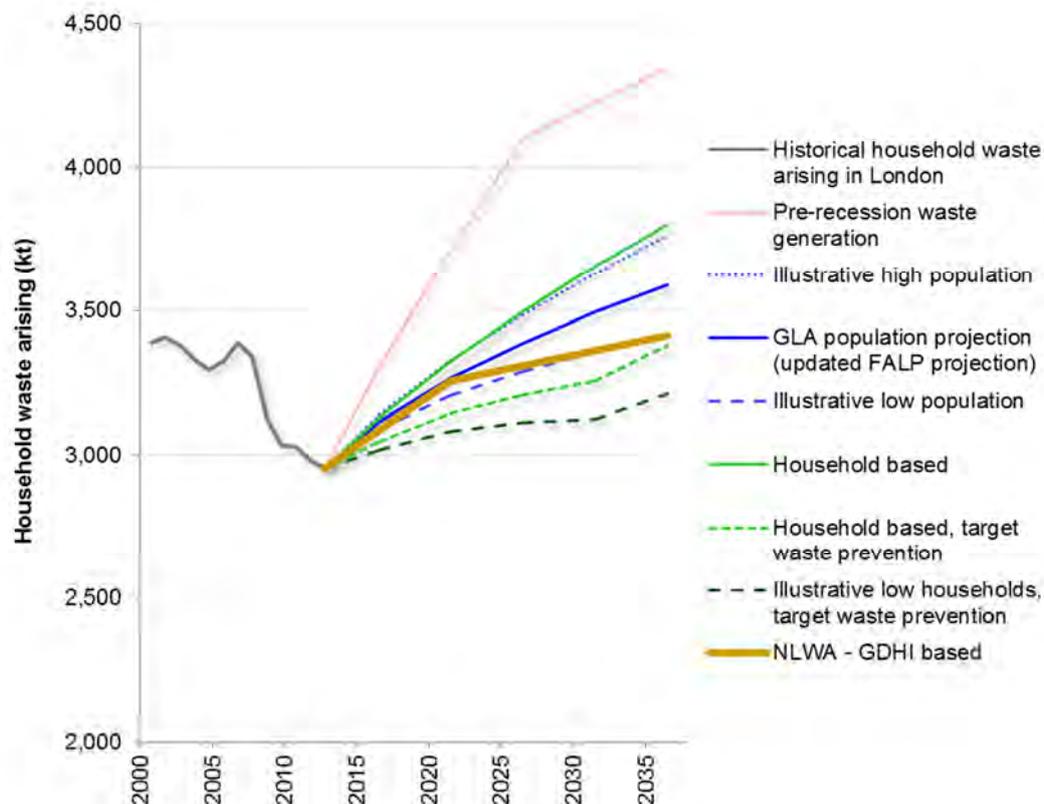


Figure 3.1: NLWA Forecast Household Waste Arisings compared with that presented in the Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan and other comparator forecasts

### Local authority collected household waste recycling rate

- 3.3.24 In order to calculate the amount of residual household waste requiring treatment, a set of recycling rates have been applied to the overall waste arisings forecast. The recycling targets selected for household waste are as follows:<sup>35</sup>
- low recycling scenario – 40 per cent recycling by 2020/21 and remaining static thereafter;
  - central recycling scenario – 50 per cent recycling by 2020/21 and remaining static thereafter; and
  - high recycling scenario – 50 per cent recycling by 2020/21, rising to 60 per cent in 2031/32 and remaining static thereafter.
- 3.3.25 The central and high recycling scenarios reflect the recycling rate target within both the NLJWS and the London Plan with the 60 per cent target in the high recycling scenario relating to the ‘aspiration’ included within the London Plan.
- 3.3.26 In 2012/13 NLWA reused, recycled or composted around 32 per cent of total LACW. Although the recycling rate has increased from 23 per cent in 2006/07 the slowing of the increase in recent years (replicated nationally) suggests that for an urban, densely populated area such as north London,

<sup>35</sup> As measured by NI192 methodology.

it will be challenging to replicate such a large increase in recycling rates going forward. The modelled recycling rate scenarios therefore represent a positive, if challenging, approach to increased level of reuse, recycling or composting in the future.

3.3.27 To put north London’s recycling rate in context the national recycling rate for England in 2012/13 was 43.3 per cent and ranged from around 12 per cent up to around 68 per cent. The recycling rate for London in the same year was 34 per cent ranging from around 20 per cent up to approximately 54 per cent. Figure 3.2 provides a comparative illustration of recycling rates across London, north London boroughs (highlighted in green), England and the regions. The graph highlights how, typically, London boroughs (in particular inner London boroughs) are recycling at much lower levels than other parts of the UK.

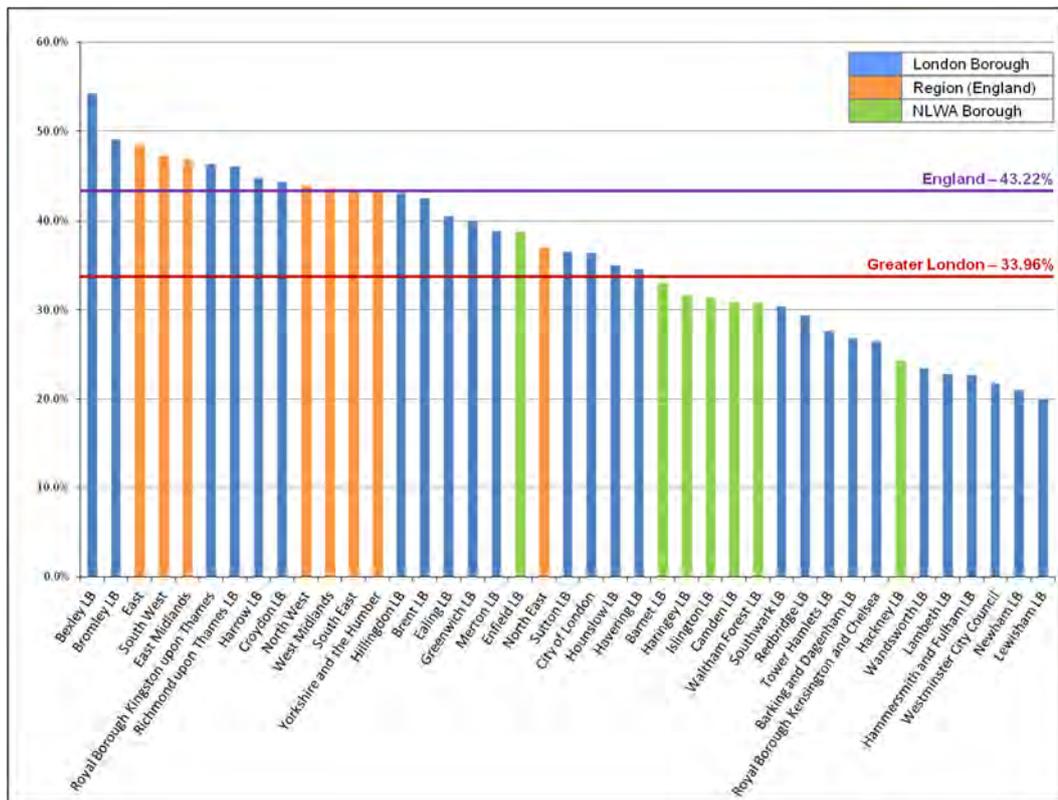


Figure 3.2: Regional and borough recycling rates (2012/13)

3.3.28 Weight based recycling targets are a well understood means for measuring progress towards improvements in waste management. However, it is worth noting that weight based recycling targets can have some immediate disadvantages and overlook the wider environmental context. Carbon based targets or metrics can provide a more holistic measurement of environmental impacts over the entire lifecycle. This is recognised by the Scottish Government: “*The Zero Waste consultation exercise highlighted a general view that using waste tonnage as a basis for measuring recycling does not always promote waste prevention,*

*reduction and re-use and does not focus recycling towards the waste material with greatest environmental impact<sup>36</sup>".*

3.3.29 According to the tonnage based metric, in 2008/9 Scotland’s recycling performance was 33 per cent but using a carbon metric it was 27 per cent. A carbon metric approach could result in the prioritisation of particular materials for recycling, i.e. those with the greatest carbon benefit (not necessarily the heaviest, which would be prioritised at present).

3.3.30 Local authorities in densely populated urban areas such as north London are faced with significant barriers to increasing recycling rates. These challenges have been taken into consideration in relation to the Constituent Boroughs future recycling performance. These specific challenges are outlined in more detail below:

3.3.31 Local authorities in densely populated urban areas such as north London are faced with significant barriers to achieving high recycling rates relative to other less densely populated, less urban areas; this is illustrated in Figure 3.3 that shows how the Authority compares with other urban areas in the UK. It is worth noting that although Wales achieved its national target for 50 per cent recycling, Cardiff and Swansea achieved rates below this level with the gap being made up by higher performing, less urban authorities. These specific challenges are outlined in more detail in the following paragraphs.

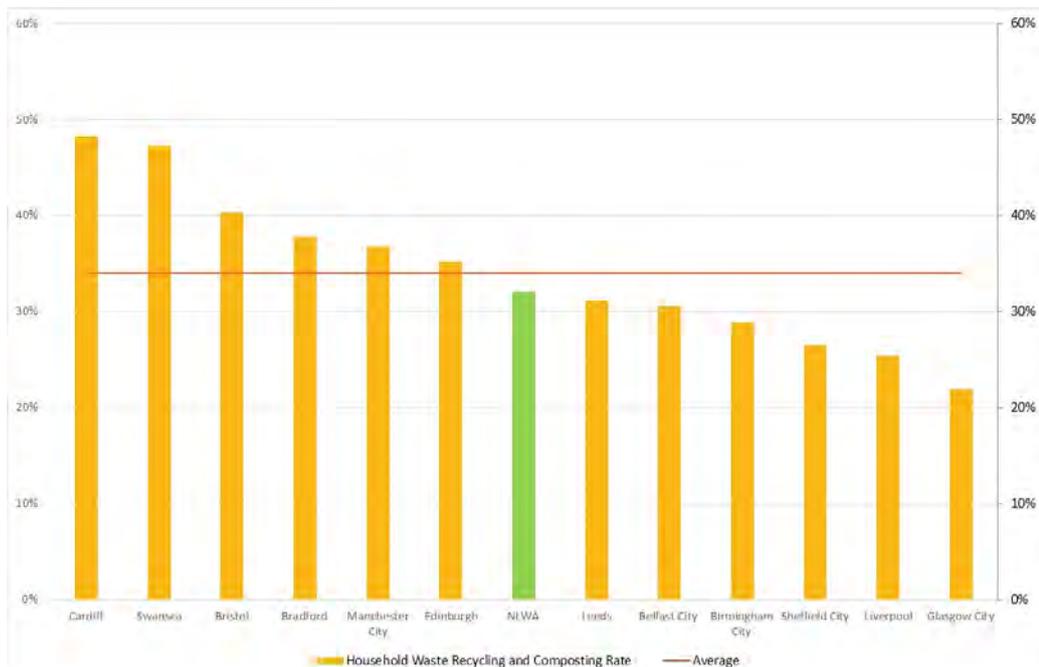


Figure 3.3: Comparative of urban recycling rates

3.3.32 The nature of the housing stock in north London presents a significant challenge for recycling. Owing to the nature of flatted properties (for example space restrictions, building features, multiple stakeholders,

<sup>36</sup>The Scottish Government (2010) Scotland’s Zero Waste Plan: Annex A Zero Waste Targets and Data Need

resident and management turnover etc)<sup>37</sup> recycling rates are typically around 10 per cent or less<sup>16</sup> for these housing types. Going forward the proportion of high density housing is expected to increase in line with the London Plan<sup>38</sup>. The increasing numbers of flatted properties in north London will mean the challenge of achieving a 50 per cent recycling target will be increased.

- 3.3.33 To provide additional supporting information to the target-led waste forecasting model referred to in Paragraph 3.3.14 of this need assessment, an additional model has been developed to explore the levels of recycling which are practically achievable by households in north London, taking into account current collection systems and socio-economic and demographic conditions in the Capital. This modelling has been based on data on household numbers, waste composition, and waste flows from 2012/13.
- 3.3.34 The model has been based on an assumed future common waste and recycling collection service method designed to optimise recycling levels applied to all seven Constituent Boroughs. The model predicts a household waste re-use, recycling and composting rate of 45.3 per cent could be achieved by 2020/21. This modelling takes into account the predicted change to housing stock profile in north London over the forecast period with an assumed increase in the proportion of flat properties compared with houses. Since yield of the common recycling materials from flats is known to be lower than from houses, the increase in the proportion of flats in the overall household numbers over time constrains the achievement of higher recycling rates.
- 3.3.35 The highest performing waste collection authorities in England have a high proportion of green waste within the household waste stream. This is in contrast to inner London boroughs and is another barrier to raising recycling rates to levels comparable with these authorities. Work by the Applicant's advisors to rescale a hypothetical 50 per cent recycling rate to remove the average garden waste yields for English waste collection authorities and unitary authorities produced an adjusted recycling rate of 41 per cent. This provides an indicative impression of the inflationary effect of garden waste on recycling rates.
- 3.3.36 High levels of deprivation are associated with lower levels of recycling<sup>39</sup>. A number of the north London boroughs have some of the highest deprivation levels in London and England<sup>40</sup> which is likely to contribute to lower aspirations and levels of achievement amongst the community in

---

<sup>37</sup> Waste and Resource Action Programme (WRAP) Recycling for Flat – understanding Flats. Accessed 18/12/14 <http://www.wrap.org.uk/content/recycling-collections-flats-understanding-flats>

<sup>38</sup> The London Plan, Housing, 3A.2 Borough Housing Targets. Accessed 18/12/14 <http://www.london.gov.uk/thelondonplan/policies/3a-02.jsp>

<sup>39</sup> Low Participation Areas, Effective Communication Planning, WRAP. Accessed 18/12/14 <http://www.wrap.org.uk/content/low-participation-areas>

<sup>40</sup> Indices of Deprivation 2010, Greater London Authority. Accessed 18/12/14 <http://data.london.gov.uk/dataset/indices-deprivation-2010>

relation to recycling<sup>41</sup>. LB Hackney has the highest level of income deprivation in England. LB Islington and LB Waltham Forest rank within the top 10 most deprived while Haringey is the 11<sup>th</sup> most deprived Local Authority in England.

3.3.37 The population of north London is highly diverse with many different nationalities, cultures and communities represented and a very transient population. LB Camden and LB Islington in particular, contain relatively large populations of people aged between twenty and thirty who are considered to be more transient than other groups<sup>42</sup>. Four of the Applications Constituent Borough have population turnover rates greater than 20 per cent. LB Islington (the London borough with the highest population turnover) and LB Camden (third highest) have population turnover rates of greater than 25 per cent<sup>43</sup>. The transient population presents further difficulties for Local Authorities wishing to communicate the need for improved recycling and waste prevention in the form of increased costs associated with communication budgets and increased recycling contamination rates.

3.3.38 A further consideration was given to recent trends in recycling rates. In recent years, national and regional recycling rates have demonstrated a slowdown in the rate of increase of recycling which suggests the trend in increased recycling has slowed (see Figure 3.4).

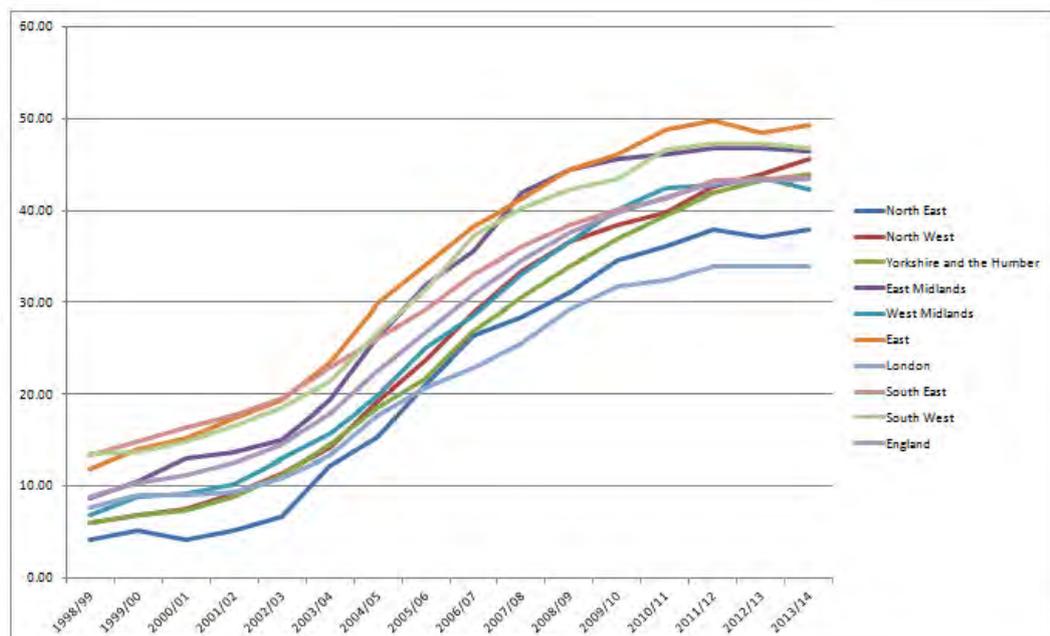


Figure 3.4: National household recycling rates (1998/99 – 2012/13)

<sup>41</sup> A Waste and Resource Action Programme (WRAP) report produced in 2009 (Analysis of kerbside dry recycling performance in England 2007/08, WRAP.2009) focused on the performance of dry recycling. Some local authorities typically those in high density areas with high levels of deprivation face a series of additional challenges or barriers that others do not. This point was highlighted in Appendix 4a of the Mayor of London's Municipal Waste Management Strategy.

<sup>42</sup> Experian (2014) Transient Population Report – Final Report for Thames Water, Experian

<sup>43</sup> Greater London Authority, Focus on London – Population and Migration Report, 2010

- 3.3.39 For household waste collected in England in 2013/14, the amount of waste reused, recycled or composted increased by only 0.23 per cent progressing from 43.22 per cent in 2012/13 to 43.45 per cent in 2013/14. A similar increase was experienced the year before while some regions have experienced a slight decrease in recycling rates between 2012/13 and 2013/14.
- 3.3.40 Although local authorities have achieved large increases in recycling rates over the last decade (as shown in Figure 3.4), the slowing trend may suggest such increases in recycling are unlikely to continue; a variety of converging factors have been linked to slowing recycling rates including, for example, achieving the practical maximum, less recyclable materials in the waste stream (product light weighting, less newspapers etc.), lower tonnages of green waste, depressed markets for recycle, green fatigue etc.
- 3.3.41 With respect to speculation on the direction of future recycling rate targets, the European Commission scrapped the proposed Circular Economy Package in December 2014 in order to make way for a 'broader and more ambitious approach' to be delivered in 2015. Full details of the revised package have not yet been released and so it is not clear how this will affect the recycling and reuse targets set out in the original package. Regardless of the level of any new target(s), achievement of any new EU target transposed for England will need to be met at the national level with some collection authorities inevitably making a higher contribution than others. As is the case currently, densely populated urban areas with fast growing and highly transient populations are expected to make a lower contribution to achieving this target than other areas where the conditions for achieving high recycling performance are more prevalent.
- 3.3.42 Given this uncertainty, and based on the level of current performance of the Constituent Boroughs compared to the national average together with the forecast recycling rate modelling 3.3.34, the use of 40 per cent, 50 per cent and 60 per cent recycling rate scenarios in the waste flow modelling represents a reasonable range of estimated future household recycling performance for the NLWA area.
- 3.3.43 Further context can be provided by examining recycling rates for a range of other EU cities (for which data is easily and publically available). Although direct comparisons should be treated with a degree of caution, owing to the variation in the quality of the underlying data and differences in what waste types are included in recycling rates, there is considerable variation as shown in Table 3.2. The majority of the rates shown are for Municipal Solid Waste (MSW) and therefore are likely to include waste from commercial sources as well as household waste.

Table 3.2: European city recycling rates (per cent)

City	Recycling Rate (all figures for MSW except where indicated)
Athens	10% <sup>44</sup> - 12% <sup>45</sup> (2014)
Barcelona	36% <sup>46</sup> - 38% <sup>47</sup> (2014)
Berlin	48% <sup>48</sup> (2014)
Frankfurt	42% <sup>49</sup> (2010)
Lisbon	18% <sup>50</sup> (2014)
Milan	38% <sup>51</sup> (2014 - household waste)
Paris	15% <sup>52</sup> to 22% <sup>53</sup> (2014)
Rome	43% <sup>54</sup> (2014)
Vienna	41% <sup>55</sup> (2010)

- 3.3.44 It is worth noting that the three of the four highest performers, Berlin, Frankfurt and Vienna all have some form of 'pay as you throw' or volume-based charging mechanism for residual waste collections as well as various deposit refund schemes for some recyclables, whilst Rome, the second highest performer in the list, has a compulsory recycling scheme enforced with fines; such schemes are not currently in place in the UK.
- 3.3.45 Although the context and policy environment of these cities is different to London they help to illustrate that whilst higher recycling rates than those currently achieved by the Constituent Boroughs are practically possible, levels above 50 per cent are likely to be challenging given current technologies, the socio-economic/demographic context of north London and the existing policy regime.
- 3.3.46 The waste forecast model includes a range of relatively ambitious (in the context of NLWA borough current performance and socio-demographics) future re-use, recycling and composting rates as well as allowance for the continuation of the assumed waste prevention/minimisation effect observed via the statistical analysis of historic arisings. As stated

<sup>44</sup> L'Observatoire Régional des Déchets d'Ile-de-France

<sup>45</sup> <http://www.iledefrance.fr/fil-actus-region/tri-dechets-europe-loupe>

<sup>46</sup> Op.Cit

<sup>47</sup> L'Observatoire Régional des Déchets d'Ile-de-France

<sup>48</sup> <http://www.iledefrance.fr/fil-actus-region/tri-dechets-europe-loupe>

<sup>49</sup> European Green Capital (August 20012) *European Green Capital Award: Applicant Workshop 2015 Title - Case Study 2*, August 20012, <http://ec.europa.eu/environment/europeangreencapital/wp-content/uploads/2012/09/8.-Case-study-2-Final.pdf>

<sup>50</sup> L'Observatoire Régional des Déchets d'Ile-de-France

<sup>51</sup> Op.Cit

<sup>52</sup> <http://www.iledefrance.fr/fil-actus-region/tri-dechets-europe-loupe>

<sup>53</sup> L'Observatoire Régional des Déchets d'Ile-de-France

<sup>54</sup> <http://www.amaroma.it/raccolta-differenziata/>

<sup>55</sup> European Green Capital (August 20012) *European Green Capital Award: Applicant Workshop 2015 Title - Case Study 2*, August 20012, <http://ec.europa.eu/environment/europeangreencapital/wp-content/uploads/2012/09/8.-Case-study-2-Final.pdf>.

previously, a comparison with a number of alternative approaches to modelling future waste arisings in London shows that the waste forecast model results are broadly consistent with the alternatives (for example, those based on waste per household using various household growth scenarios examined for the development of the FALP). Any further estimation of the potential impact on waste arisings of changes in other variables in the future including technological, regulatory or legislative changes, would be highly speculative and difficult to justify in the context of this application.

- 3.3.47 The approach taken to forecasting future need for residual waste treatment is consistent with the waste hierarchy and compatible with a strategy of maximising re-use, recycling and composting thereby reducing the amount of residual waste requiring treatment in the ERF which in turn reduces the amount of waste sent to landfill.

#### **Local authority collected C&I waste**

- 3.3.48 Forecasting C&I waste (or business waste) quantities for future years is notoriously difficult due to the lack of robust data on historic and current tonnages. This lack of data also means that it is not possible to develop projections of C&I waste arisings based on statistical correlations with other independent variables. An alternative method for forecasting C&I waste arisings is therefore required and for this purpose, work undertaken by SLR Consulting Ltd on behalf of the GLA for the FALP<sup>34</sup> has been drawn upon.
- 3.3.49 The FALP includes a forecast of C&I waste arisings through to 2036 based on a 'waste per employee' figure from GLA employment figures and forecasts and Defra C&I waste data from 2009. The C&I waste arisings forecast growth rate detailed in the FALP has been used as the basis for this modelling.
- 3.3.50 Using data on the tonnages of C&I waste collected by each Constituent Borough reported via WasteDataFlow<sup>56</sup> (WDF), a market share was calculated for each borough; this being the proportion of total C&I waste arisings being collected by each waste collection authority. WDF data suggests a general decline in market share between 2009 and 2012/13. In order to forecast future volumes of local authority collected C&I waste it has been assumed that each Constituent Borough's market share will increase from its 2012/13 baseline year level to reach the market share collected in 2009 by 2016/17 and then increases a further 2 per cent in both 2017/18 and 2018/19 whereupon it remains constant for the remainder of the forecast period. This is on the assumption that a recovery of economic activity over this period will benefit borough C&I waste collection services and is an assumption that has been agreed with the Constituent Boroughs as being reflective of their future plans for these services.

---

<sup>56</sup> <http://www.wastedataflow.org/>

### Local authority collected C&I waste recycling rate

- 3.3.51 The same growth rate as the household recycling was applied to the C&I waste arisings to predict future tonnages of C&I recycling. The modelling assumes that the improvements in the recycling of C&I waste will increase at the same rate as the recycling rate for household waste under the three household recycling rate scenarios. For example, under the low recycling scenario, the recycling of household waste will have to increase by 1.14 per cent per annum in Camden if the 40 per cent target is to be achieved by 2020/21. Under the low recycling scenario for C&I waste it is assumed that recycling of this waste stream will also increase by 1.14 per cent per annum, based on a starting point of 2012/13. The same logic has been applied for the central and high scenarios for all Constituent Boroughs starting from the 2012/13 baseline.
- 3.3.52 In 2012/13, the Constituent Boroughs collected just over 102,000 tonnes of business waste and achieved a recycling rate of around 7 per cent. The proportion of waste managed by the boroughs in 2012/13 was around 10 per cent of total C&I waste in north London (around 990,000 tonnes in total).
- 3.3.53 Waste management firms have a strong presence in north London and London more broadly. There were 806,000 private sector businesses in London at the start of 2012 and local authorities collected commercial waste from just 6.8 per cent of businesses (55,090) in the capital<sup>57</sup>. The incentive for private waste management firms to collect C&I waste is significant. Local authorities struggle to compete with these firms particularly for recyclable materials. There are multiple reasons why local authorities have not flourished in the business waste market including, for example, a lack of resources, a focus on household services, lack of competitive pricing structures (e.g. generous introductory offers, individual business offers offered by many private waste contractors.). Private firms are typically more agile and able to focus commercial waste collection services in high density areas or target desired material streams.
- 3.3.54 Local authorities typically have focused resources on improving household waste services and raising recycling rates. In north London collection services are offered to businesses however, the competitive environment has meant the majority of customers using council services are for residual waste collections. Consequently, the majority of LACW collected by the Constituent Boroughs has been household waste (greater than 70 per cent). A number of factors contribute to businesses opting for residual collections, for example, lack of space (particularly in high density areas), lack of convenience, small volumes of waste produced etc.
- 3.3.55 Given the north London context for business waste collection a threefold increase in recycling rates and a return to pre-recession market share is considered a reasonable projection of future performance.

---

<sup>57</sup> London Councils (2013) Waste Management in London – Key Challenges, November 2013

- 3.3.56 According to the London Plan, London produced about 15 million tonnes<sup>58</sup> of waste in 2012 and C&I comprised approximately 4.7 million tonnes (32 per cent of all London waste arisings). In 2012/13, around 992,000 tonnes of C&I waste was produced in the north London area. It is estimated that just over half of London's C&I waste arisings are reused, recycling or composted<sup>59</sup>.
- 3.3.57 It is recognised in the Mayor's business waste strategy<sup>59</sup> that *"there is still a market failure in the development of infrastructure for C&I waste. Unlike the LAC waste sector, there are no long-term contracts available for significant amounts of C&I waste to underpin the capital costs of new waste management infrastructure development"*. This is reiterated in a recent study by the Green Investment Bank which demonstrates that *"as the market evolves there will remain a gap between the tonnages of residual waste (particularly merchant C&I waste) which are not yet being fully utilised and the energy recovery infrastructure projected to be installed by 2020<sup>60</sup>"*.
- 3.3.58 The development of sufficient capacity to treat the large volume of residual C&I waste produced is a concern as highlighted. As identified within the Mayor's business waste strategy<sup>59</sup> another option to address the C&I waste management infrastructure gap *"would be that more facilities built by waste management companies on the back of long-term local authority waste management contracts could include some 'merchant' capacity to treat C&I waste"*. The provision for merchant C&I residual waste capacity within the proposed ERF will help to mitigate the risk of insufficient capacity in the future in addition to supporting stable operations at the proposed ERF (capacity need is discussed in Section 3.4).

#### **'Other' local authority collected waste**

- 3.3.59 In addition to household and C&I waste, the model also includes a number of 'Other' local authority collected waste streams, namely: fly-tipped waste, Construction and Demolition (C&D) waste, ground clearing waste, highways waste, and asbestos waste.
- 3.3.60 The quantity of Other waste collected in 2012/13 was calculated by subtracting the amount of C&I waste collected by each of the Constituent Boroughs (as reported by NLWA) from the quantity of non-household waste reported by Defra. Relative to the local authority collected household and C&I waste arisings these wastes make up only a very small proportion of total arisings (6 per cent in 2012/13).
- 3.3.61 Given the uncertainty regarding changes in these waste streams in the future, and the relatively low proportion of the overall waste arisings

---

<sup>58</sup> Consisting of household waste (3 million tonnes); C&I waste (4.7 million tonnes); and construction, excavation and demolition waste (7.2 million tonnes)

<sup>59</sup> Mayor of London (2011) Making Sense of Waste: The Mayor's Business Waste Strategy for London, November 2011.

<sup>60</sup> Green Investment Bank (2014) The UK Residual Waste Market: A report by the Green Investment Bank. July 2014

represented, for forecasting purposes it has been assumed that these 'Other' waste arisings will remain static at 2012/13 levels for the duration of the modelling period (i.e. out to 2050/51).

### Modelling results

3.3.62 Table 3.3 shows the results of the modelling described above. It predicts that by 2050/51 there will be between 509,063 (high recycling scenario) and 713,491 tonnes (low recycling scenario) of residual LACW, with the central recycling scenario resulting in 611,277 tonnes of residual LACW requiring treatment.

3.3.63 This proposed sizing of the facility has informed by the results of the modelling exercise in addition to other influencing factors which are discussed in Section 3.4.

Table 3.3: Tonnes of waste collected for re-use, recycling and composting and tonnes of residual waste requiring treatment by year

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2025/26	2030/31	2040/41	2050/51
Low Recycling Scenario – 40% by 2020/21						
Recycling	229,570	324,297	328,990	333,912	344,268	354,971
Residual	597,717	660,744	667,914	676,093	694,450	713,491
Central Recycling Scenario – 50% by 2020/21						
Recycling	229,570	418,169	424,049	430,280	443,507	457,185
Residual	597,717	566,872	572,856	579,725	595,210	611,277
High Recycling Scenario – 50% by 2020/21, 60% by 2030/31						
Recycling	229,570	418,169	467,257	517,888	542,747	559,400
Residual	597,717	566,872	529,647	492,117	495,970	509,063
Total	827,288	985,041	996,904	1,010,005	1,038,717	1,068,462

3.3.64 The modelling has reflected the waste hierarchy in so far as it has projected waste arisings toward the lower range of expected future tonnages (illustrated by the FALP scenarios) together with re-use, recycling and composting levels that reflect agreed national and local targets.

3.3.65 Putting the figures into context, under the central recycling scenario, residual waste tonnages are projected to increase by 2 per cent between 2012/13 and 2050/51 (around 13,500 tonnes) while tonnages of recyclable materials are projected to increase by 99 per cent over the same period (around 227,600 tonnes).

3.3.66 Based on GLA projections, the number of households in north London is expected to increase by 27 per cent between 2012 and 2041<sup>61</sup>. On a per household basis household waste would need to reduce from 894kg per household in 2012 to 814kg per house by 2041 (a reduction of 80kg).

<sup>61</sup> GLA 2013 round population and household projections (accessed 20 March 2015)

- 3.3.67 The modelled results are consistent with the FALP scenarios of ‘illustrative low population’ and ‘household based, target waste prevention’.

### 3.4 Energy Recovery Facility capacity need

- 3.4.1 The Applicant has a statutory duty to arrange for the disposal of all the waste collected by the Constituent Boroughs. The basis of the capacity for the proposed ERF is the need to ensure the ability to treat all of the Authority’s residual waste arisings, minimisation of landfill disposal, accounting for seasonality and peaks, and minimisation of financial risk to NLWA and the Constituent Boroughs.
- 3.4.2 As discussed previously in Section 2.3, the Mayor of London has set an overall target for London to become net self-sufficient in the management of its waste by 2026. The proposed ERF will contribute to the Mayor of London’s goal to manage the equivalent of 100 per cent of London’s waste within London by 2026.
- 3.4.3 The factors which were considered to inform the proposed capacity of the proposed ERF (700,000 tonnes) are discussed in more detail from Paragraph 3.4.12 onwards. In fulfilling its statutory responsibility to dispose of all waste collected by the Constituent Boroughs, the Applicant must consider the implications of any risks of under or over sizing of the proposed ERF, for example, if recycling rates do not materialise as modelled or there is an increase in waste growth rates.
- 3.4.4 The Applicant is proposing to treat smaller amounts of residual non-LACW waste i.e. waste which is not collected by the Constituent Boroughs, in addition to residual LACW collected by the Constituent Boroughs. This is discussed in more detail in Paragraph 3.4.34.
- 3.4.5 As mentioned in Section 2.3, the National Planning Policy for Waste<sup>21</sup> highlights the need for consideration of the proximity principle in waste management planning; the Applicant adheres to this principle.
- 3.4.6 The proximity principle was specifically addressed within the recent report Energy from Waste: A Guide to the Debate<sup>3</sup>. The guide notes:  
*“proximity principle itself requires mixed municipal waste “...to be recovered in one of the nearest appropriate installations, by means of the most appropriate methods and technologies, in order to ensure a high level of protection for the environment and public health””*.
- 3.4.7 The guide continues to expand on the subject of the proximity principle in relation to sourcing waste from locations elsewhere:  
*“The ability to source waste from a range of location/organisations helps ensure existing capacity is used effectively and efficiently, and importantly help maintain local flexibility to increase recycling without resulting in local overcapacity”*
- 3.4.8 With regard to sizing of the proposed ERF, although recognising the benefits of smaller ERFs, the guide specifically notes the advantages brought about by investing in larger infrastructure:

*“in some circumstances a larger plant may be the appropriate solution and there can be benefits from these also. For example: greater efficiencies; economies of scale; the ability to support alternative transport links such as dedicated rail heads; or the availability of large industrial heat customers”.*

- 3.4.9 As noted in Paragraph 2.3.15, the existing EfW facility is permitted to treat 750,000 tonnes per annum while the capacity based on the original design could handle up to 700,000 tonnes. As a result of the introduction of the Waste Incineration Directive (2000/76/EC), the physical capacity of the facility was reduced translating to an operational capacity of around 540,000 tonnes per annum. The capacity of the proposed ERF is 700,000 tonnes per annum which is in the range of the original EfW facility design capacity
- 3.4.10 The design for the proposed ERF is based upon advanced moving grate technology, with the number of lines being determined through examination of the required capacity and the most cost effective configuration.
- 3.4.11 The Applicants' waste forecasting model shows that, under the central recycling scenario, around 611,000 tonnes of residual LACW is likely to require disposal by 2050/51. This figure is based on achieving the 50 per cent household recycling target and achieving a threefold increase in trade waste recycling.
- 3.4.12 While the waste modelling exercise was undertaken to help inform the size of the proposed ERF, waste projections are just one of the important factors which are considered when sizing a facility. Other influencing factors which have also been examined to enable a fully considered approach on sizing include:
- a. capacity and risk to the Authority and therefore, the Constituent Boroughs;
  - b. waste seasonality and operational impact;
  - c. ERF thermal capacity and associated throughput.
- 3.4.13 These factors are discussed in the following paragraphs.

#### **Capacity and Risk to the Authority**

- 3.4.14 Because of uncertainty over the future treatment capacity within reasonable proximity to the north London area along with the gate fees offered by these facilities, the undersizing of a new ERF poses a significant risk to the Authority.
- 3.4.15 As is shown in Table 3.4, under the central recycling scenario within the residual waste forecast results, a 2-line 700,000 tonne per annum facility would result in an initial over capacity of 18 per cent (around 127,000 tonnes) in the year 2024/25 reducing to 13 per cent by 2050/51 (around 89,000 tonnes). Under the low recycling scenario (achieving a 40 per cent household recycling rate) the proposed ERF is expected to reach capacity by 2042 and have under-capacity of 2 per cent by 2050/51.

Table 3.4: Energy Recovery Facility Available Capacity

	2 x 350ktpa Lines		
<b>Low Recycling Scenario</b>	<b>5%</b> <b>(2025)</b>	<b>0%</b> <b>(2042)</b>	<b>-2%</b> <b>(2051)</b>
<b>Central Recycling Scenario</b>	<b>18%</b> <b>(2025)</b>		<b>13%</b> <b>(2051)</b>
<b>High Recycling Scenario</b>	<b>24%</b> <b>(2025)</b>		<b>27%</b> <b>(2051)</b>

- 3.4.16 The challenges of increasing the recycling rate and the risk of under sizing need to be balanced. The risk of under sizing the facility would have a significant financial impact with waste needing to be transported outside of north London for treatment, thereby incurring higher transport and disposal costs to residents of the Constituent Boroughs.
- 3.4.17 As discussed, the waste forecast model projects waste tonnages towards the lower range of expected future arisings. Given the uncertainty associated with predicting waste growth and recycling levels so far into the future a 700,000 tonne per annum facility is being put forward as a suitable size to mitigate the potential risk to the Authority.
- 3.4.18 If the Application to obtain a DCO were unsuccessful it would be necessary for the Applicant to source residual waste treatment capacity outside of the north London area and potentially London. This would expose the Applicant and the Constituent Boroughs to potentially significant financial risk as the ability to maintain price security for the treatment of residual waste would be lost with the closure of the existing EfW facility in around 2025/26. The proposed ERF would enable the Applicant to continue to provide a stable price for the treatment of residual waste.
- 3.4.19 In addition to mechanical throughput, equal consideration must be given to the thermal capacity of the facility. The thermal capacity (i.e. the steam boiler load) could have a downward impact on the expected mechanical throughput depending on the calorific value (CV) of the fuel. This is discussed in more detail below (See below Section 'Thermal Capacity').

### **Waste seasonality and operational impact**

- 3.4.20 A further factor to consider in relation to the capacity of the proposed ERF is the seasonality of waste arisings and the impact this will have on operations. Waste delivery volumes vary significantly during the course of a year due to seasonality effects; for example, periods of increased waste arisings typically occur for a number of weeks around holiday periods (including Easter and Christmas).
- 3.4.21 The ERF must have the ability to cope with variations in waste arisings throughout the year. Consequently, the seasonality in waste arisings must be considered in the design. In addition, the facility must have sufficient capacity to process waste within a number days; for operational, as well as health and safety reasons, prolonged stock piling of waste in the bunker is undesirable (bunker management is discussed below).

- 3.4.22 Within the Applicants' waste forecast model for the central recycling scenario, an annual volume of 611,000 tonnes per year by 2050/51 would equate to an average weekly delivery of 11,750 tonnes. An analysis of north London weekly residual waste arisings over the last three years (2011 to 2014) show that average weekly residual waste arisings could vary between 12 per cent above the mean and 14 per cent below the mean. Therefore, by 2050/51 weekly deliveries could vary between around 10,000 tonnes and 13,000 tonnes.
- 3.4.23 At the upper variance level of 12 per cent above the mean, the weekly tonnage of residual waste is close to the ERF weekly capacity at 97 per cent. Although this volume of waste could be managed on a short term basis by stock piling in the bunker, this approach is undesirable operationally. The maximum weekly capacity of the proposed ERF is around 13,500 tonnes.

### **Bunker management**

- 3.4.24 The proposed bunker is sized to store waste for a duration corresponding to 6.8 days operating both lines at full capacity (14,280 tonnes), or for the duration of 14 days with one line out of operation (servicing or maintenance). There are important operational reasons for the proposed size of the bunker which serves to minimise the impact on the environment by improving the process efficiency resulting in lower emissions to the atmosphere.
- 3.4.25 The design supports the optimal requirements for waste reception and mixing of waste. The aim is to produce a homogeneous fuel which is critical for promoting stable plant operations resulting in lower gaseous emissions and reduced operating and maintenance costs. Therefore, bunker zones (designated areas within the bunker) are needed for the reception of waste as well as the mixing of waste. Reduced mixing would also lead to higher operating costs and less favourable emissions due to sub optimal waste mixing.
- 3.4.26 Waste at the bottom of the bunker must be regularly moved/turned as it will otherwise decompose. Furthermore, waste at the bottom of the bunker will also have a tendency to compact under the weight of overlaying waste layers. This will make it difficult for cranes to grab and move the bottom waste layer for mixing or processing. It is important to prevent the formation of a bottom layer that is difficult to access by cranes. Prolonged storage or stockpiling can be managed by good bunker management including the regular movement and mixing of waste from one area to another; the proposed bunker sizing supports good bunker management.
- 3.4.27 The proposed ERF will be designed to operate all year around with a minimum expected availability of 8,000 hours per year. Regular scheduled maintenance will be undertaken on one line at a time to minimize service disruptions, with both ERF processing lines being shut for maintenance only during exceptional cases.
- 3.4.28 ERF maintenance shutdowns are normally planned in advance and the bunker level will be much reduced prior to line maintenance. The mechanical capacity of the lines as well as the enhanced bunker sizing

will allow the Applicant to continue receiving waste and store waste in the bunker as appropriate when processing capacity will be reduced or during complete plant outage.

- 3.4.29 The enhanced capacity of the bunker is proposed in order to mitigate any risks from prolonged storage or stockpiling of waste. Coupled with the mechanical throughput of the facility (13,500 tonnes per week) the ERF would be expected to be capable of handling all of the Authority's residual waste requirements minimising the risk of potential future reliance on third party capacity and ensuring the ability to cope with such factors as seasonal fluctuations in waste volumes.

### **Thermal capacity**

- 3.4.30 The proposed ERF would comprise two lines, each having a processing capacity of 350,000 tonnes per year based on a design calorific value (CV) of 10 gigajoules per tonne (GJ/t) resulting in a gross power output of 70MWe. While significant emphasis for process capacity is placed on mechanical throughput, equal emphasis should be placed on the proposed ERF's thermal capacity i.e. waste throughput will vary depending on the CV of the waste stream.
- 3.4.31 A key parameter for the design of the ERF is the CV. The CV refers to the amount of energy which may be released when the waste is combusted. This will have an impact on the size of the boiler. For the purposes of the DCO, a design CV of 10GJ/t has been assumed for residual LACW based on the reported CV of the existing EfW facility
- 3.4.32 The capacity of the ERF is based on achieving a balance between the mechanical throughput (tonnes) and the thermal capacity or CV (energy contained in the waste). Therefore, the throughput may vary depending on the CV or energy content in the waste.
- 3.4.33 For the ERF, the mechanical capacity of the lines is at the upper limit of the operational range with little ability to increase throughput above 44 tonnes per hour. If the CV of the waste drops to 9GJ/t the power output would reduce to circa 62 MWe (gross) as no corresponding increase in throughput would be possible. Similarly, if the CV of the waste increases above 10GJ/t it will be necessary to reduce the mechanical input to avoid overloading the boiler.

### **Third party waste**

- 3.4.34 As discussed in the Section 'Sizing and Risk', the facility is expected to have spare capacity of around 127,000 tonnes in 2025/26 reducing to around 89,000 tonnes by 2050/51 (based on a design CV of 10GJ/t).
- 3.4.35 In terms of the risk associated with any potential excess capacity, and changes to CV, these could be mitigated by offering any head room to third party residual waste collectors. In doing so, this could result in a lower overall gate fee because of income from external sales. Such sources of third party residual waste may include:
- a. C&I waste from non-LACW sources within the north London area;

- b. Other London LACW; and
- c. LACW and C&I waste outside of London

- 3.4.36 In previous years the existing EfW facility received around 100,000 tonnes of residual waste from the surrounding area for treatment.
- 3.4.37 The Applicant investigated the availability of residual C&I waste within a 50mile radius of the Edmonton EcoPark. The total tonnage (residual and recycling) of C&I waste within the 50 mile radius is estimated to range from around 8.3 million tonnes in 2025/26 increasing to around 8.6 million by 2050/51 (assuming an annual growth rate of 0.5 per cent for commercial and a negative annual growth rate of 1.0 per cent for industrial waste).
- 3.4.38 Assuming a 75 per cent recycling rate for C&I waste by 2030 and remaining static thereafter total residual C&I waste within the 50 mile radius of the Edmonton EcoPark would be around 1.7 million tonnes in 2025/26. By 2050/51, due to a slight increase in recycling rates and an increase in total C&I waste the expected amount of residual C&I waste would be around 1.7 million tonnes. Under the central recycling scenario in the waste forecast model, the proportion of this residual C&I forecast within the 50 mile radius of the Edmonton EcoPark required to fill the forecast capacity gap would vary from 7.6 per cent in 2025/26 reducing to around 5.3 per cent by 2050/51.
- 3.4.39 Further analysis was undertaken to estimate what proportion of the total residual C&I waste produced may be available for treatment within a 50 mile radius, taking into consideration the catchment of other residual waste treatment facilities currently in operation as well as those in construction.
- 3.4.40 The analysis estimated that, by 2025/26, around 291,000 tonnes of residual C&I waste could be available for disposal within a 50 mile radius of the Edmonton EcoPark decreasing to around 278,000 tonnes by 2050/51. These figures include the residual output from mechanical biological treatment facilities within the 50 mile radius (assuming a 50 per cent residual output).

### **3.5 Waste need case conclusion**

- 3.5.1 The Applicants' waste forecasting model provides an estimate of the amount of residual waste collected by the Constituent Boroughs that will require treatment in the proposed ERF through to 2050-51 based on a range of recycling rate scenarios. In order to model the need for capacity to treat residual waste in the future, assumptions regarding a continuation of recent trends in waste prevention and minimisation are built in to the waste forecast model. In addition the achievement of a wide range of targets for the rate of re-use, recycling and composting have been modelled. This contributes to a forecast range of the amount of residual waste remaining to be treated with the planned ERF through to 2050/51.
- 3.5.2 In addition to the waste modelling work, the proposed sizing is informed by a number of important influencing factors including the financial risk to

the Authority of having under-capacity, as well as operational design considerations relating to the seasonality of waste arisings, bunker management and thermal capacity. These factors result in variations in waste arisings throughout the year and as such the proposed ERF will be required to manage these fluctuations.

3.5.3 If the application to obtain a DCO were unsuccessful, the Applicant would have insufficient capacity to manage the projected residual LACW once the existing EfW facility has reached the end of its operational life; the proposed ERF will support the diversion of residual waste away from landfill in line with local, regional and national policy and in line with the waste hierarchy (Section 2.4).

3.5.4 The ERF has been sized at the upper end of the forecast residual waste envelope predicted by each for the low, central and high recycling scenarios within the Applicants' waste forecasting model, to ensure that the Applicant has the capacity to provide a local non-landfill solution for its residual waste, should the lower forecast scenario be realised.

Should lower than forecast waste arisings occur and/or higher rates of re-use, recycling and composting be achieved, then other sources of residual waste (as noted in Paragraph 3.4.12) will be available both from within the north London area and beyond to fill any spare capacity in the ERF without this capacity acting as a barrier to continued efforts by the Applicant and its Constituent Boroughs to move the management of LACW further up the waste hierarchy.

# Appendix A – Waste Prevention and Recycling in North London

North London Waste Authority  
**North London Heat and Power  
Project**  
Waste Prevention and Recycling  
in North London

AD05.04 Appendix A

The Planning Act 2008 The Infrastructure Planning  
(Applications: Prescribed Forms and Procedure)  
Regulations 2009 Regulation 5 (2)(q)

Issue | October 2015

NLWA

## Contents

---

	<b>Page</b>
<b>Executive Summary</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>1 Introduction</b>	<b>3</b>
1.1 Objective	3
1.2 Overview	3
<b>2 Statutory Framework and Governance</b>	<b>4</b>
2.1 Statutory Framework	4
2.2 The Waste Hierarchy	4
2.3 Local Governance	6
<b>3 Waste Prevention and Joint Recycling Communications</b>	<b>7</b>
3.1 Waste Prevention Overview	7
3.2 Evaluation of NLWA's waste prevention activity	8
3.3 Stakeholders	9
3.4 Waste Prevention 2012- 2015	10
3.5 Waste Prevention and Preparation for Re-use	10
3.6 Joint recycling communications campaign	28
<b>4 Waste Services</b>	<b>42</b>
4.1 Introduction	42
4.2 Re-use and Recycling Centres	43
4.3 Mixed Dry Recyclables (MDR)	46
4.4 Food and Green Waste	47
4.5 Bulky Waste	49
4.6 Waste electrical and electronic equipment (WEEE)	49
4.7 Tyres	50
4.8 Third-party Re-use and Recycling Credits	51
4.9 Financial Implications	52
<b>5 Conclusion</b>	<b>54</b>

## Executive Summary

---

- i.i.i North London Waste Authority (NLWA) provides a wide range of waste prevention activities, strategic recycling communications work, and contracted services for the treatment of mixed dry recyclables and mixed food and green wastes. Since 2012/13 NLWA has managed the operation of the majority of the re-use and recycling centres (RRCs) in its area, and has increased recycling performance at these RRCs.
- i.i.ii This report sets out the above areas of activity in detail, but the key highlights of each area are:

### Waste Prevention

- a. 2006 - first Waste Prevention Officer appointed;
- b. 2012 - full NLWA waste prevention team of four officers appointed, having had externally funded and contracted support for three years;
- c. Budgets of c.£350k per annum;
- d. c.10,000 people contacted per annum; and
- e. NLWA has also won a number of awards for its waste prevention work:
  - 2012 Best Waste Minimisation Project (finalist)
  - 2012 Bronze Zero Waste Award
  - 2013 Gold Zero Waste Award
  - 2013 LARAC Best Waste Minimisation Project (finalist)
  - 2013 CIWM Best Waste Minimisation Programme (finalist)
  - 2013 Awards for Excellence, Best Waste Minimisation Initiative
  - 2014 LARAC Best Waste Minimisation Programme

### Recycling Communications

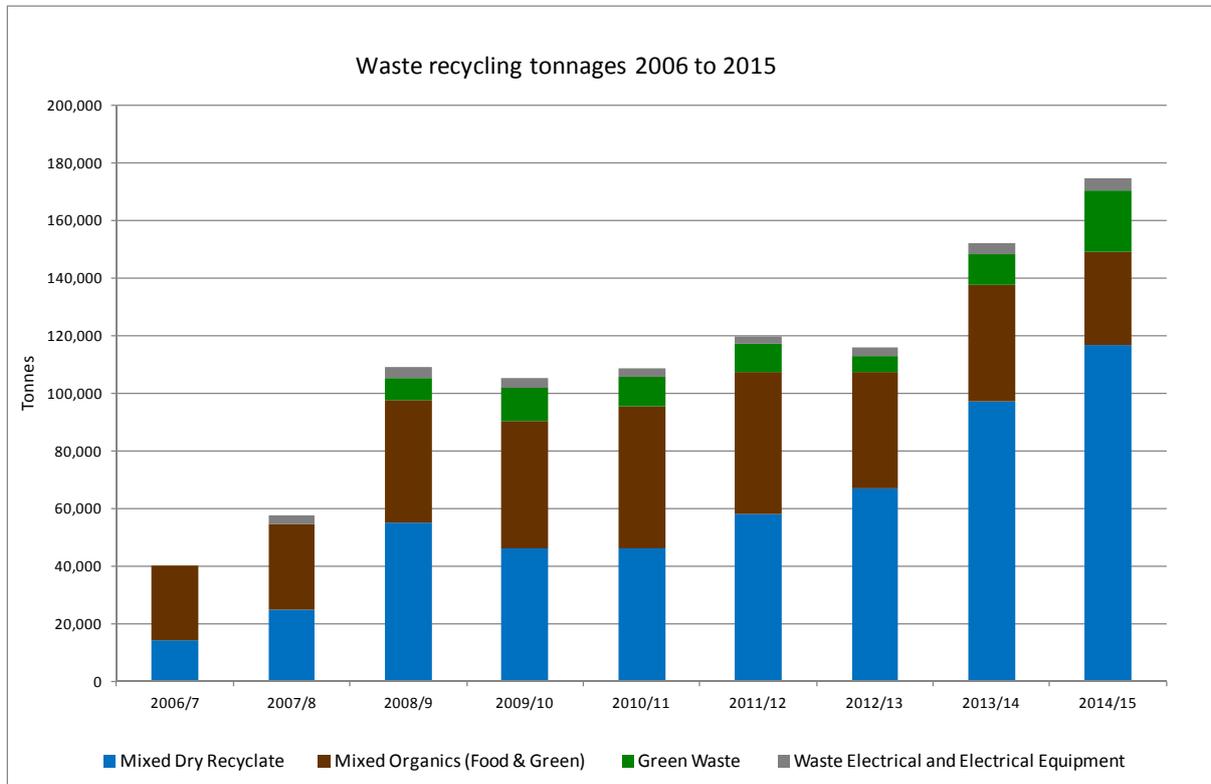
- a. 2012 - first joint recycling communications campaign commenced by NLWA;
- b. Campaigns based on socio-demographic data and market testing for effectiveness; and
- c. 2013 - NLWA won the EPIC Media Communications Campaign Award at the CIWM Awards for Environmental Excellence for the joint recycling communications campaign.

### Recycling

- a. 2005 - first contract for mixed food and green waste composting, including the commissioning of the first in-vessel composting facility in the country to be accredited to make compost in accordance with PAS100;
- b. 2006 - first contract for mixed dry recycling;
- c. 2007 - first contract for waste electrical and electronic equipment recycling;
- d. 2008 - first contract for green garden waste composting; and

e. 2012 - took over the management of seven of the nine re-use and recycling centres (RRCs) in the NLWA area, increasing recycling rates from 59 per cent to 72 per cent.

i.i.iii A summary of the Applicant’s waste recycling tonnages from 2006 to 2015 is presented below.



Waste recycling tonnages managed by North London Waste Authority

# **1 Introduction**

---

## **1.1 Objective**

- 1.1.1 This report sets out the work that North London Waste Authority (NLWA) has been co-ordinating or undertaking in order to maximise the amount of waste that is prevented, reused or recycled, thereby minimising the amount of waste that requires either treatment for energy recovery or else final disposal at landfill.

## **1.2 Overview**

- 1.2.1 The overall statutory framework and governance arrangements are first set out, then the various waste prevention and joint communications activities that are essentially behavioural change programmes, then the actual physical recycling activities of NLWA, both at re-use and recycling centres and for wastes collected by the Constituent Boroughs.

## 2 Statutory Framework and Governance

---

### 2.1 Statutory Framework

- 2.1.1 European Directives are the principal source of waste law, and generally set objectives that member states must transpose into national law such that they achieve the objectives set out in Directives, but in a way that suits national circumstances.
- 2.1.2 The government, principally through the Department of Environment, Farming and Rural Affairs (but also other government departments), sets national policy and strategy including the implementation of national legislation in accordance with Directives.
- 2.1.3 At the regional level, the London Mayor also has a statutory duty to publish a municipal waste management strategy and a spatial strategy that addresses such matters as waste management needs. London's local authorities, including NLWA, must act in general conformity with these.
- 2.1.4 At the local authority level, there are the different duties of waste collection authorities (the Constituent Boroughs) and the waste disposal authority (NLWA)<sup>1</sup>. In general, Constituent Boroughs collect waste for recycling<sup>2</sup> or disposal and then deliver it to places as directed by NLWA; this includes sweeping the streets and clearing-up fly-tipped waste. NLWA arranges for those places to receive waste from the Constituent Boroughs and arranges the subsequent recycling, recovery or disposal of the waste. In addition it is NLWA's duty to arrange re-use and recycling centres (RRCs), although as a result of local choices there are two Constituent Boroughs that do this independently.
- 2.1.5 It is important to note in this report that NLWA has the power to direct the Constituent Boroughs where to deliver all their waste, but the Constituent Boroughs are exempt from this direction to the extent that they are recycling the waste. However, if NLWA objects to the Constituent Borough withholding the waste (for example because NLWA has made arrangements for its treatment), then the Constituent Borough is no longer exempt from NLWA's power of direction.
- 2.1.6 In practice however, arrangements for recycling in north London are a matter of cooperation and partnership between the Constituent Boroughs and NLWA, such that the recycling arrangements made by NLWA are all by agreement with the Constituent Boroughs.

### 2.2 The Waste Hierarchy

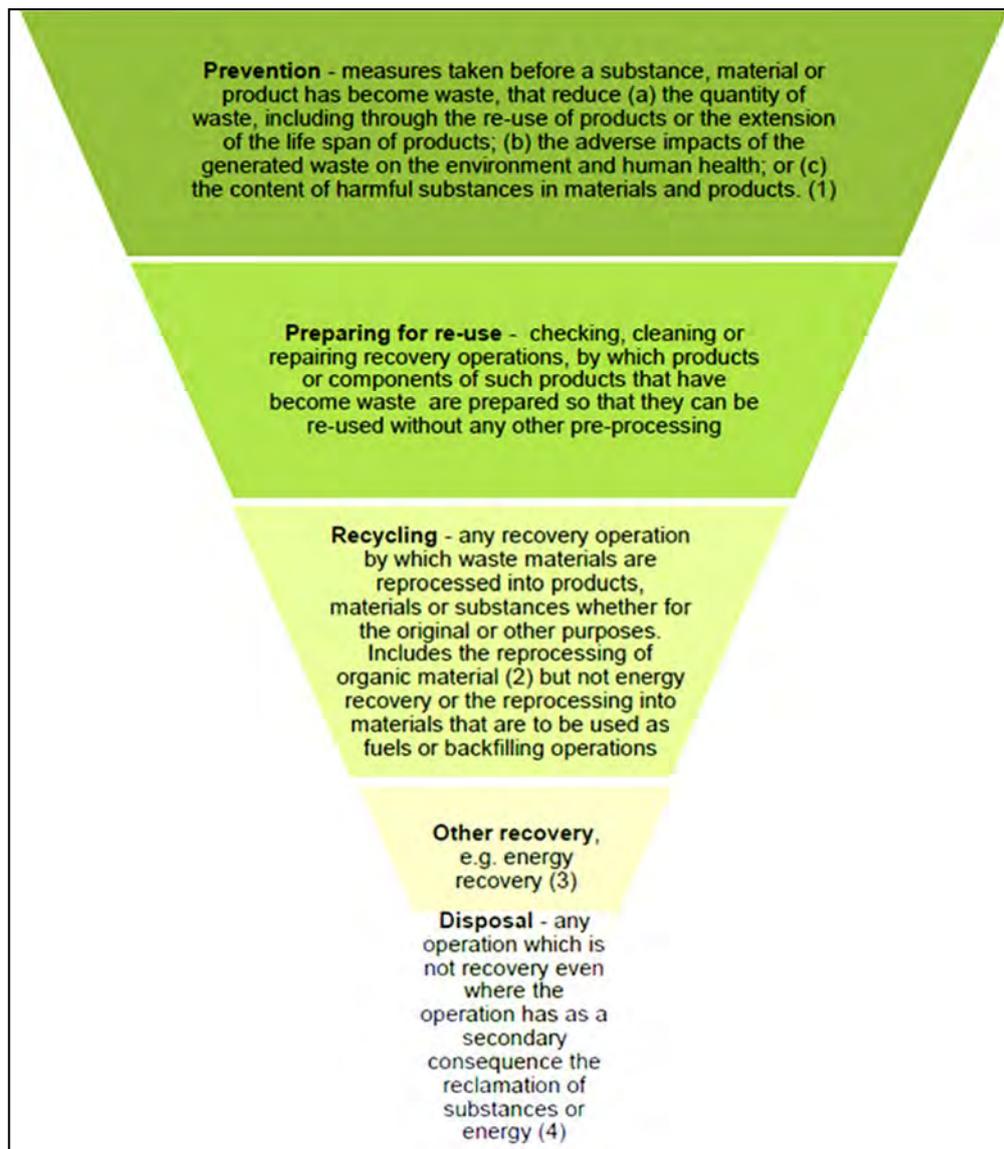
- 2.2.1 The various ways of categorising the ways in which our society should deal with waste are usefully summarised in the "waste hierarchy" diagram below, a version

---

<sup>1</sup> This describes the statutory arrangements in north London and most of the rest of London, but there are 12 London Boroughs that are unitary waste authorities and are individually responsible for both the collection and disposal of municipal wastes in their areas. These arrangements are as legislated for on the abolition of the former Greater London Council; but more recently four of the unitary boroughs have formed a partnership (the South London Waste Partnership).

<sup>2</sup> The term "recycling" is to be read as including both the recycling of 'dry' items such as paper, cardboard and glass, plastic or metal containers as well as the treatment of food and green garden wastes in composting or anaerobic digestion facilities.

from DEFRA<sup>3</sup> that provides more specific guidance than the normal 'headline-only' graphic. It is however based on the hierarchy set out by the European Union<sup>4</sup>.



2.2.2 The essential premise of the waste hierarchy is that wastes should be managed in accordance with the optimum environmental outcome that is achievable under the circumstances. Preventing waste from arising in the first place is therefore the very best outcome, but once the waste is there it is generally best to repair it for re-use, then to recycle it into a new product, then to recover the energy embedded within it (e.g. at an Energy Recovery Facility), and finally to landfill the waste.

<sup>3</sup> DEFRA 2010 *Consultation Draft Guidance on Applying the Waste Hierarchy*, London, available at: <http://archive.defra.gov.uk/corporate/consult/waste-framework-revised/index.htm>

<sup>4</sup> European Union (2008) Waste Framework Directive 2008/98/EC OF THE EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT AND OF THE COUNCIL of 19 November 2008 on waste and repealing certain Directives, Brussels, available at: <http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=OJ:L:2008:312:0003:0030:EN:PDF>

2.2.3 The waste hierarchy is very much a set of principles however, and not a prescriptive set of rules. Practical, technical, environmental and commercial considerations all have a role to play as well.

## 2.3 Local Governance

2.3.1 NLWA, as a statutory joint waste disposal authority, is governed by fourteen members (councillors), two appointed by each of the seven Constituent Boroughs<sup>5</sup>.

2.3.2 NLWA and the Constituent Boroughs have approved the North London Joint Waste Strategy (NLJWS) that guides the development of waste services. Annual strategy monitoring reports<sup>6</sup> are published by NLWA on progress in implementing the NLJWS.

2.3.3 NLWA has also established a Members' Recycling Working Group which monitors waste prevention and recycling performance, suggests activity where appropriate and acts as a conduit for communication on waste prevention and recycling matters at a Member level between NLWA and the Constituent Boroughs. The Members Recycling Working Group also provides an opportunity for Members to examine proposals in greater detail as they are being developed to improve NLWA's waste prevention, joint recycling communications and actual recycling services.

2.3.4 As noted above, NLWA works in partnership with the Constituent Boroughs and has been providing a wide range of waste prevention activities, strategic recycling communications work (e.g. advertising on London Buses where routes are only partly within individual borough areas but are wholly or principally within the NLWA area) and contracted services for the treatment of mixed dry recyclables and mixed food and green wastes for many years. Since 2012/13 NLWA has been managing most of the Re-use and Recycling Centres in its area.

2.3.5 Further detail is provided in subsequent sections of this report.

---

<sup>5</sup> Additional detail is available in NLWA's Annual reports available at: <http://www.nlwa.gov.uk/governance-and-accountability/annual-reports>.

<sup>6</sup> Available at: <http://www.nlwa.gov.uk/governance-and-accountability/annual-strategy-monitoring-reports>.

## **3 Waste Prevention and Joint Recycling Communications**

---

### **3.1 Waste Prevention Overview**

- 3.1.1 Since 2006, with the appointment of its first Waste Prevention Officer, NLWA has co-ordinated and delivered a range of waste prevention activities across NLWA's area in partnership with the Constituent Boroughs.
- 3.1.2 As activity increased and external funding was secured for additional waste prevention work the number of staff needed increased (initially with contractor personnel), but since 2012/13 NLWA has had its own direct team of four officers working on waste prevention matters, with a budget of c.£380,000 per annum excluding re-usable nappy vouchers.
- 3.1.3 NLWA's waste prevention work is currently delivered in accordance with the work programme outlined in the North London Waste Prevention Plan 2014/16 (the Plan) available at <http://www.nlwa.gov.uk/docs/default-document-library/pj55337-nlwa-waste-prevention-doc-final.pdf>.
- 3.1.4 The Plan is prepared biennially, maintained on an on-going basis and revised annually and is driven by European, national, regional and local statutory drivers as well as NLWA's and the Constituent Boroughs' strategic priorities. It is developed in liaison with NLWA Members, NLWA and Constituent Borough officers and community partners in the context and priorities set out in key documents such as the Waste Prevention Programme for England and national research.
- 3.1.5 The aim of the 2014/16 Plan is to reduce municipal waste arisings in north London, promote resource efficiency and improve the local environment through a comprehensive and sustainable programme of waste prevention activities.
- 3.1.6 The preparation process of the Plan was guided by various developments in the waste sector and consultation with key stakeholders, namely:
- a. the results of three independently facilitated stakeholder consultation workshops with:
    - Constituent Borough Officers including senior staff;
    - community partners and delivery agencies; and
    - NLWA Officers;
  - b. consultation with NLWA's Chair;
  - c. consultation with the Members' Recycling Working Group; and once approved
  - d. review by all NLWA Members at NLWA's meeting (February 2014).
- 3.1.7 The Plan was also developed in the context of priorities and guidance set out in:
- a. the Waste Prevention Programme for England 2013;
  - b. the Government Review of Waste Policy in England 2011; and
  - c. a number of reports produced by the Waste and Resources Action Programme (WRAP), the European Commission and the Association of Cities and Regions for Recycling and Sustainable Resource Management (ACR+).
- 3.1.8 Priority waste streams for 2014/16 have been identified as food waste, furniture and textiles and activity includes action-oriented interventions encompassing

focusing on informational, educational and promotional initiatives that can be applied on a local level.

- 3.1.9 The Plan is complemented by other activities promoting Waste Electrical and Electronic Equipment (WEEE) re-use and recycling, reduction of unwanted mail, promotion of reusable nappies and waste education.
- 3.1.10 NLWA's approach has been developed using the '4 E's' behavioural change model: enabling people to make a change, encouraging action, engaging in the community and exemplifying what's being done by others. A mixture of measures will be required for the development of a successful waste prevention programme that encompasses all 4E's.

## 3.2 Evaluation of NLWA's waste prevention activity

- 3.2.1 The monitoring methods that are used to evaluate waste prevention activity are categorised as follows:
- a. physical measure of waste diverted, e.g. weighing of items at Give and Take days, measuring the impact of the activity;
  - b. survey methods, such as feedback, e.g. from conversations at events or resident questionnaire, and event statistics, e.g. no of attendees at an awareness-raising event; and
  - c. proxy measures, e.g. no. of information packs provided to residents, e.g. unwanted mail packs.
- 3.2.2 Measuring the success of waste prevention activities is a challenging process as at present there is no common set of tools or indicators that can be widely used by local authorities, central funding agencies and other stakeholders to measure the relative and absolute impact of waste prevention initiatives. Waste prevention indicators are in demand, but widely accepted models do not yet exist, although the Government is committed to be developing a suite of metrics in 2015.
- 3.2.3 For estimating the amount of waste that waste prevention activities divert, NLWA estimates the quantity of waste reduced at source. Estimating the quantity assumes that there is a constant relation between private consumption and waste generation although the complexity of factors determining waste generation is high<sup>7</sup>. Hence, any predicted impact is based on a number of assumptions to assist with the monitoring of the activities. Most of the activities are evaluated on the amount of waste they are estimated to have diverted from disposal rather than any measured amount of waste thus diverted. Diversion rates are used where possible to indicate the portion of a waste stream which is managed through waste prevention as opposed to disposal.
- 3.2.4 There are instances of monitoring and evaluation that has taken place elsewhere that assists with diversion estimates for north London, such as in the case of food waste prevention. For example, national research<sup>8</sup> has shown that food waste campaigns of a similar nature and level of investment to that carried out in

---

<sup>7</sup> ACR+ (2009) Quantitative Benchmarks for Waste Prevention: A Guide for Local and Regional Authorities in Support of the New Waste Framework Directive

<sup>8</sup> WRAP (2013) West London Food Waste Prevention Campaign Evaluation Report, available online at [http://www.wrap.org.uk/sites/files/wrap/West%20London%20Food%20Waste%20Campaign%20Evaluation%20Report\\_1.pdf](http://www.wrap.org.uk/sites/files/wrap/West%20London%20Food%20Waste%20Campaign%20Evaluation%20Report_1.pdf)

north London in 2012/13 and 2013/14 can decrease the amount of avoidable food waste by 14 per cent and that for every £1 invested, up to £8 can be saved on disposal costs and savings to consumers. Therefore, NLWA makes the assumption that considerable savings can be made at a local level by replicating work carried out elsewhere.

3.2.5 In 2014/15, NLWA commissioned research into the monitoring and evaluation of its waste prevention programme and the impact of the activities set out in North London Waste Prevention Plan. Currently, there are no nationally agreed tools or metrics to use in assessing the impact of waste prevention activity. As a result NLWA appointed an independent consultant (Resource Futures) to review NLWA's current approach to measuring the impact of its waste prevention programme and to provide recommendations for a comprehensive measurement regime that NLWA can use to evaluate the impact of future waste prevention programmes. This work will then be updated when Defra produces its national evaluation methodology.

3.2.6 The review includes consideration of comparable work carried out by other organisations and provision of a robust future-proof monitoring and evaluation methodology document for NLWA. It is anticipated that the monitoring of the waste prevention programme will be wider than just waste tonnage avoidance with proposals likely to additionally report on carbon savings and financial and social impacts, and to capture and communicate the impacts of the work to a wide group of beneficiaries.

3.2.7 The following conclusions were drawn from the assessment:

- a. for the majority of activities, an attempt is being made to measure outputs and outcomes;
- b. the data-gathering methods used are appropriate for the type of activity, e.g. where waste is directly handled during an activity it is measured during that activity and survey methods are used for activities where a physical weighing of waste would be difficult or impossible;
- c. NLWA's monitoring and evaluation regime does not currently cover metrics for greenhouse gas savings or social outcomes, e.g. value of incomes generated through employment in second-hand furniture shops and consumer savings, and this is something that can be considered in the future; and
- d. long-term benefits of waste prevention activity are not currently reported, but could include reduced operating and capital costs of waste collection across NLWA's area.

### 3.3 Stakeholders

3.3.1 NLWA supports waste prevention practices by working with both the Constituent Boroughs and by supporting and engaging in active dialogue with a number of other national and regional organisations including the Waste and Resources Action Programme, the Chartered Institution of Wastes Management, the Greater London Authority and the London Waste and Recycling Board.

3.3.2 Stakeholders for the development of the activity include:

- a. local authorities (including other waste management departments, communications departments, social services teams and health services);
- b. national and regional bodies (including Defra, Recycle for London, London Waste and Recycling Board);
- c. European bodies (including the Association of Cities and Regions for Sustainable Resource Management);
- d. voluntary and community sector (including the London Community Resource Network, Real Nappies for London, Furniture Re-use Network); and
- e. local residents and businesses (including local press, manufacturers and retailers, waste management companies and contractors)

3.3.3 NLWA is also a member of a number of organisations as follows:

- a. Association of Cities and Regions for Recycling and Resource Management (ACR+)
- b. Local Authority Recycling Advisory Committee (LARAC)
- c. London Environmental Education Forum (LEEF)
- d. Sustainable Environmental Education Forum (SEED)
- e. London Textiles Forum

3.3.4 Additionally, individual officers are members or attend the meetings of a number of other officer based groups.

## 3.4 Waste Prevention 2012- 2015

3.4.1 The sections below describe NLWA's activity and results for each targeted waste stream for the last three years. The activity is being described in line with the waste hierarchy as described in the revised Waste Framework Directive<sup>9</sup>.

*“Waste prevention (using less material in design and manufacture, keeping products for longer, re-use, using less hazardous materials) and Preparation for re-use (checking, cleaning, repairing, refurbishing, whole items or spare parts)”*

## 3.5 Waste Prevention and Preparation for Re-use

### Food waste

#### *Food waste reduction outreach activity*

3.5.1 In 2012/13 and in line with the target set at the start of the programme, the Waste Prevention team participated in 200 events engaging directly with over 13,000 north London residents across the Constituent Boroughs. Event feedback shows that of those questioned, 85 per cent said that the advice they received will assist them to reduce the amount of food waste they produce. Correct portion sizes was the most popular topic for discussion. The table below

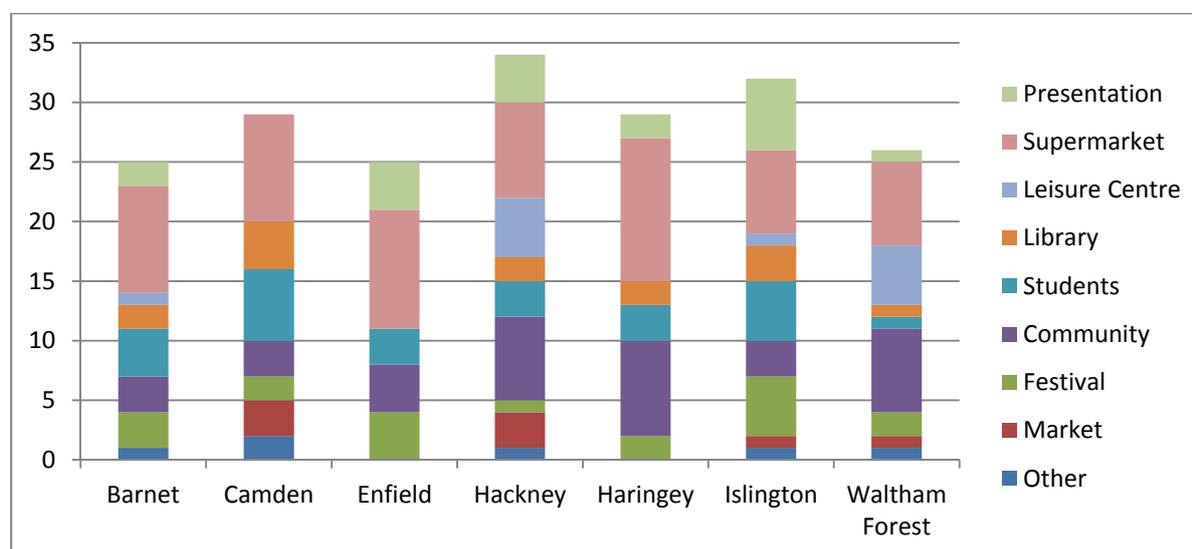
---

<sup>9</sup> Available at:  
[https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/218586/l\\_31220081122\\_en00030030.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/218586/l_31220081122_en00030030.pdf).

provides a summary of the events that were delivered in each Constituent Borough.

Constituent Borough	Events Delivered	Number of Conversations
Barnet	25	
Camden	29	
Enfield	25	
Hackney	34	
Haringey	29	
Islington	32	
Waltham Forest	26	
<b>Total</b>	<b>200</b>	<b>13,000</b>

3.5.2 Additionally, the figure below provides a visual breakdown of the types of events that have been attended in each Constituent Borough.



### ***North London Food Waste Challenge***

3.5.3 The north London food waste challenge provided dedicated support to one household in each Constituent Borough.

3.5.4 Households were recruited to the challenge through a number of channels including social media, events and networks. The challenge was also promoted through NLWA's series of food waste road-shows. Residents who expressed interest in participating in the challenge were contacted and asked to complete a shortlisting questionnaire and were then selected according to the following criteria:

- a. one household per Constituent Borough;
- b. reflection of the range of backgrounds, household types and property types found in north London, in order to incorporate the range of different challenges households face in relation to reducing food waste; and
- c. households likely to benefit most from participating in the challenge, i.e. households producing the most food waste and not already committed to reducing food waste.

- 3.5.5 The challenge was completed in December with results showing an average reduction of food waste per household of 38 percent and a reduction in the weekly spend on food purchases of 30 percent. These results were presented at an open event at Portcullis House, Houses of Parliament, on 31 January 2013. Approximately 50 people attended in total, and of those who provided feedback, all of them rated the evening as either 'good' or 'excellent'.
- 3.5.6 Challengers from five of the seven households attended the event along with NLWA Officers, Constituent Borough officers, journalists and industry partners. The Chair of NLWA presented the challengers with a certificate, a prize and a copy of the new North London Food Lovers' Cookbook.
- 3.5.7 This project which provided intensive support to a small number of north London residents has resulted in a large amount of information and resources which is actively being used by NLWA to promote food waste reduction messages to the wider north London community over the coming months. For example, there are positive real-life examples of how local families can significantly reduce their food waste and save money. To support these, photographs and quotes from participants were collected. These resources have helped to make the project accessible to local press, resulting in three pieces of media coverage and numerous mentions in industry newsletters.

#### ***Universities outreach***

- 3.5.8 Waste Prevention Officers delivered food waste sessions at universities and colleges across the seven Constituent Boroughs. 15 sessions were provided, directly engaging with over 1,450 people. Delivery of talks continued in four institutions. NLWA officers participated in two university Green Week events and a Food Waste day, as well as further Fairtrade and Health & Wellbeing events. In addition, three sessions were held in halls of residence.

#### ***Work with community groups***

- 3.5.9 As at June 2012 officers have begun establishing a network of community groups across the seven Constituent Boroughs, delivering 18 food waste road-shows and 10 presentations. Officers have continued to make contact with community organisations with similar aims encountered through these events. This includes discussing formalising an arrangement with a social enterprise focussed on cookery skills and healthy eating, to which officers have delivered food waste presentations.

#### ***Food waste reduction activity in 2013/14***

- 3.5.10 In 2013/14, NLWA's Waste Prevention Officers set up food waste information stands and presentations in libraries, shopping centres, universities, community centres and leisure centres. The main messages conveyed through this outreach work were the financial cost to households of wasting food and the impact on the environment. Tools were given away to help residents measure the correct portions of commonly wasted foods, such as spaghetti measurers and rice cups, whilst food containers, food bag clips and fridge thermometers were provided to encourage safe and efficient food storage. Here officers provided the public with tips to help them reduce the food waste they produce and at the same time received a number of tips from the public.

#### ***Food waste reduction outreach events***

- 3.5.11 154 food waste events were delivered in 2013/14, directly engaging with 9,621 north London residents. The most popular topic of discussion was portion

measuring, and as a result of follow-up surveys 80 per cent of residents surveyed have said they would reduce their food waste as a result of attending an event.

3.5.12 The summary of the events that were delivered can be found below.

<b>Constituent Borough</b>	<b>Events Delivered</b>	<b>Number of Conversations</b>	<b>Attendance</b>
Barnet	17	1,250	16,295
Camden	19	798	5,854
Enfield	22	1,404	12,960
Hackney	19	959	6,521
Haringey	31	2,270	24,778
Islington	29	1,860	18,683
Waltham Forest	17	1,080	16,850
Total	154	9,621	101,941

#### ***Working with the community***

3.5.13 Towards the end of 2013, around 350 north London community groups were approached, both by letter and email, about receiving a free food waste presentation or information stall. A large number of enquiries were received which formed the basis for expanding community engagement activity.

3.5.14 In 2013/14, officers delivered 30 food waste workshops and presentations to community groups, directly engaging with 555 residents across the Constituent Boroughs. These groups ranged from adults at children's centres, Age UK, Tenants' and Residents' Associations to Asian and Nigerian communities.

3.5.15 Feedback was collected by 52 residents at the end of the workshops and it was positive, with 79 per cent of those contacted claiming that they will be able to significantly reduce their food waste as a result of the presentation. The vast majority found the workshops interesting and said that it helped them learn new skills, 98 per cent (51 residents) and 71 per cent (37 residents) respectively.

#### ***Working with universities and colleges***

3.5.16 In 2013/14 the Waste Prevention team also engaged 1,609 students in conversations regarding food waste prevention at 22 events.

3.5.17 In particular, during February 2014 the team attended a number of university 'Go Green' weeks, an annual national week of action on climate change held at different dates in schools, colleges and universities

3.5.18 In particular, 'Go Green' weeks were held during February and March at City University, Middlesex University and the College of North-East London (CONEL), and the team held stalls and spoke to students about food waste. The waste prevention stall was particularly well-received, with bag clips, food storage and portion tools being the most popular topics.

3.5.19 The team also held stalls at student halls of residence and continued to investigate the possibility of carrying out more work with colleges or universities that deliver cookery classes and catering courses, in particular so that the behaviour change messages can move into the catering and hospitality industry for maximum effect.

**Resident feedback**

- 3.5.20 Officers have also begun taking residents' contact details at stalls in order to contact people at a later date to ask for their feedback on the information they received. It is hoped this will provide more in-depth data on the impact of the information officers provide.
- 3.5.21 Six months after the events have occurred feedback was collected from 18 residents and 73 per cent of those (13 residents) said that they have an improved knowledge about food waste since speaking to staff at food waste prevention events. This has been translated into a reduction in food waste as 73 per cent (13 residents) of the respondents believe that they throw less food away than they used to. Responses also indicate that the majority of people who provided feedback saved money on food purchases, mainly through better planning. Finally, 89 per cent of attendees who have provided feedback said that they passed on or are planning to pass on the advice they received to friends and family.
- 3.5.22 Rice scoops and spaghetti measurers were deemed the most useful tools that residents were provided with and more than half of those that responded saying that they still use these measurers six months after receiving them.
- 3.5.23 In addition, unprompted resident comments have been positive:
- 'Advice made me think before buying food and throwing food away';
  - 'Great campaign, get more people involved';
  - 'Keep going and talk to others'; and
  - 'Keep up the good work!'
- 3.5.24 The comments demonstrate that the events provide a platform to residents to ask questions and remove barriers they face in their effort to reducing waste. The majority of comments were encouraging and positive and there were no negative comments about the events or about the quality of the information received.

**Waste Less Food, Save More Money Challenge**

- 3.5.25 Based on the success of the 2012/13 intensive food waste challenge, another online food waste challenge was held from 23 September 2013 until the end of January 2014. The challenge was promoted via the 'wise up to waste' website (including a short film about a local family showing how to take part); posters; press release; internal borough communications; and via social media.
- 3.5.26 A prize draw was used to incentivise residents to take part in the challenge, with the first prize being a weekly organic vegetable box supplied for a month; the second prize was an organic vegetable box for two weeks and the third prize a single organic vegetable box.
- 3.5.27 Participating residents simply followed these three steps:
- they completed a food waste diary for a week recording the money spent on food and the weight of food thrown away;
  - they then received a 'waste less food' pack in the post consisting of tools, recipes and other information to help them reduce their food waste; and lastly

c. they completed the diary for one more week and submitted their results.

3.5.28 A total of 147 residents expressed an interest in taking part and in total, 45 residents signed up to the challenge. Overall, results show that by following the tips and advice, the challenge participants reduced the amount of money they spent on food purchases by an average of £3.52/week during the second week of the challenge (representing an 8 per cent decrease in the cost of food purchases) whilst the average food waste reduction during the second week was 1.07kg, representing a 46 per cent decrease.

#### ***Waste Less Save More, Big Free Lunch events***

3.5.29 During September, a Waste Less Save More lunch was held in each of the Constituent Boroughs. The core message behind the events was that it is possible to feed 1,000 people on a budget of £680, which is the amount of money that the average UK family wastes on uneaten food each year.

3.5.30 A free lunch was offered to members of the public, along with food waste reduction advice and free tools, such as rice scoops. The food was prepared following recipes from the North London Food Lovers' Cookbook and ingredients were sourced from donations from local suppliers of food that was coming to the end of its useful life (and therefore would otherwise have been wasted).

3.5.31 In total, 7,085 portions of food were served and 2,175 people were directly engaged by the attending staff. Feedback from attendees was excellent with a 95 per cent approval rating for the events overall. The vast majority of people were happy to engage with staff about reducing their food waste, a problem most people recognised as something they need to address.

#### ***Food Waste prevention displays***

3.5.32 In order to further engage with the local community, in 2013/14 the Waste Prevention team aimed to provide at least one display per Constituent Borough to promote the food waste prevention message. Following on from last year when in partnership with Healthy Planet, two food waste reduction displays were installed in their shops, eight more displays were set up in other places across the Constituent Boroughs. As a result, 10 displays were set up in north London.

#### ***Food Lovers' Cookbook***

3.5.33 The third edition of the North London Food Lovers' Cookbook was produced in February 2014 containing recipes that had been collected over the summer from north London community groups and local residents at outdoor events. Recipes were showcased along with tips from recipe contributors on how they reduce their own food waste by utilising leftovers and ingredients approaching their use by dates.

3.5.34 The cookbook was launched on 27th February 2014 and is available for free download at <http://www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/docs/videolib/pj53399-nlwa-a5-cookbook-v8.pdf?sfvrsn=0>.

#### ***End of year event***

3.5.35 An end of year event was held on 27 February at Shoreditch Town Hall. The aim of the event was to showcase the success of NLWA's waste prevention programme whilst providing an entertaining and educational evening for people who attended. The event also doubled as the launch of the third edition of the North London Food Lovers' Cookbook and provided an opportunity for

participants to hear an outline of NLWA's waste prevention programme for the forthcoming year.

3.5.36 There were 60 attendees at the event including industry professionals; local and trade press representatives and north London community groups and residents who had been involved in the year's waste prevention outreach programme.

3.5.37 The event included speeches, a cookery challenge, hosted by chef Richard Fox who provided a demonstration cookery course for a three course meal made from leftovers in addition to the formal launch of the North London Food Lovers' Cookbook.

### ***Food waste reduction activity in 2014/15***

#### ***Outreach food waste events***

3.5.38 Over the course of 2014/15, NLWA's Waste Prevention team delivered a programme of face-to-face outreach activities to encourage food waste reduction across north London and held information stands in a range of settings, such as festivals and fairs, in libraries, community centres, offices, universities and leisure centres. Officers promoted the five key food waste reduction behaviours:

- a. plan meals;
- b. write a shopping list;
- c. understand 'best before' and 'use by' dates;
- d. measure portions; and
- e. store food well.

3.5.39 In addition, free tools were provided to help with food storage and correct measurement of portions, as well as a leaflet describing the five food waste reduction behaviours.

3.5.40 A total of 128 outreach events were delivered, directly engaging a total of 10,333 residents in line with the target set at the start of the programme. This included 781 conversations at 13 events at university campuses and at student halls. The table below shows a breakdown by Constituent Borough:

<b>Constituent Borough</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>Number of Conversations</b>	<b>Attendance</b>
Barnet	20	1,787	7,270
Camden	31	1,675	8,859
Enfield	11	1,230	5,254
Hackney	14	1,155	4,720
Haringey	15	1,799	3,382
Islington	28	1,906	7,683
Waltham Forest	9	781	3,100
<b>Total</b>	<b>128</b>	<b>10,333</b>	<b>40,268</b>

**Event feedback**

- 3.5.41 Feedback from stall attendees was gained using a survey conducted six months after events were held to determine whether behaviours were sustained over the long term and provide more in-depth data on the impact of the information officers provide. 23 residents returned the feedback form and results revealed that:
- a. 83 per cent (19 residents) felt they had an improved knowledge about food waste;
  - b. 83 per cent (19 residents) said they had thrown away less food than they used to;
  - c. 91 per cent (21 residents) said they were now saving money on food purchasing as a result;
  - d. 83 per cent (19 residents) said that they cascaded or were planning to cascade the advice they received to friends and family.
- 3.5.42 Rice scoops and spaghetti measurers were deemed the most useful tools offered to residents and more than half of respondents said that they still use them.
- 3.5.43 The above results demonstrate that the events provide a platform to residents to remove barriers they face in their effort to reducing waste. The majority of comments were encouraging and positive and there were no negative comments about the events or about the quality of the information received.

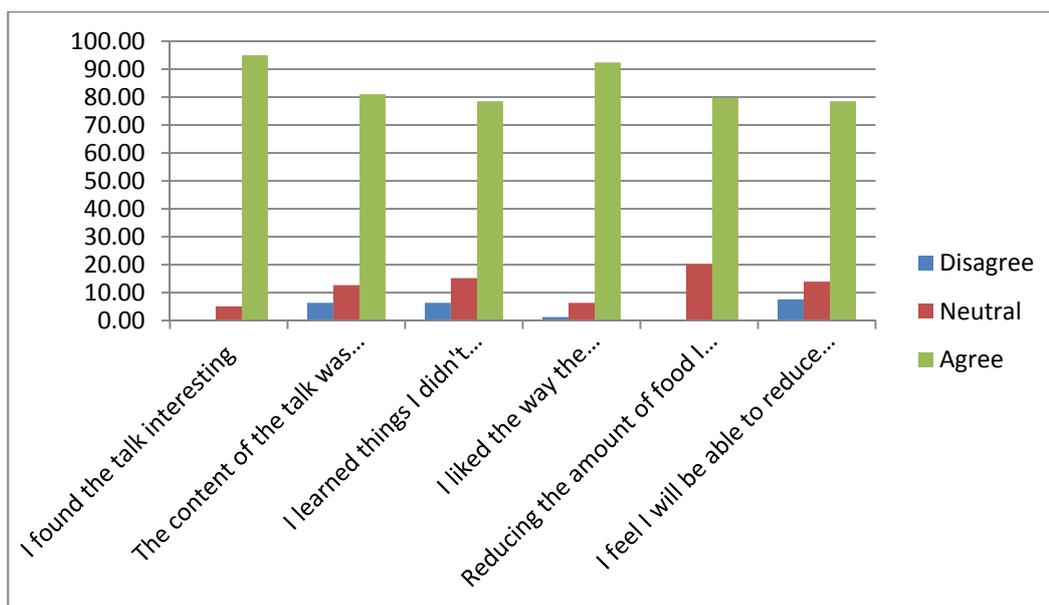
**Work with the community**

- 3.5.44 Waste prevention workshops were delivered to 38 local community groups, engaging 569 people. The sessions were attended by diverse audiences and the team feel confident that those who engaged in the sessions will be able to reduce their food waste at home.
- 3.5.45 Community groups that the team engaged include the following:
- a. Edgware & Mill Hill Friendship Centre;
  - b. Age UK groups across the Constituent Boroughs;
  - c. Camden Carers Service;
  - d. Peel Institute;
  - e. North London Cares;
  - f. Ruth Winston Community Centre;
  - g. PACT Meal – Manor House Development Trust;
  - h. Redmond Community Centre;
  - i. Live Simply Group;
  - j. Montem Primary School (Parents' groups);
  - k. Islington Arts and Media school;
  - l. St Luke's over 55's group;
  - m. St Luke's family cookery school;
  - n. More Life;

- o. Fairway Children’s Centre;
- p. Bell Lane Primary School (Parents’ groups);
- q. Barnet Stroke Group; and
- r. UCL Medical Department (Royal Free Hospital).

3.5.46 Feedback gained from 79 attendees was positive and found that **79 per cent** felt that they would be able to reduce their food waste as a result of the presentation. The vast majority found the talk interesting and claimed that it helped them learn new skills (**95 per cent** and **78 per cent** respectively).

3.5.47 The analysis of the feedback forms is graphically represented below:



**Green Office Week**

3.5.48 As part of national Green Office Week which took place between 12 and 16 May 2014, food waste events were delivered in Camden, Hackney, Islington and Waltham Forest with events in the other three Constituent Boroughs scheduled for later in the summer 2014. The events were delivered in Council buildings to engage with Council staff and promote the ‘waste free lunch’ message. In total Waste Prevention Officers engaged with 325 members of staff, with 96 per cent stating that following the tools and advice they received will help them to reduce their food waste. Correct portion sizes were the most popular topic of discussion.

**Waste prevention displays**

3.5.49 To further engage with the local community and promote the food waste reduction message, the Waste Prevention team set up waste prevention displays in libraries, food banks, community centres and empty shop windows. Over the course of 2014/15, 951 leaflets and portioning tools were taken by visitors. The table below shows the full list of display locations. There were no displays in Hackney or Haringey but NLWA will look for additional opportunities in 2015/16 in these boroughs:

Display Location	Borough
Eastern European Centre	Barnet
Abbey Community Centre	Camden
Holborn library	Camden
Highgate Library	Camden
Kilburn Library	Camden
Camden Town Library	Camden
Queen's Crescent Library	Camden
Kentish Town Library	Camden
North Enfield Food Bank,	Enfield
Edmonton Food Bank	Enfield
St Luke's Community Centre	Islington
Islington Central Library	Islington
Islington Food Bank	Islington
Hale End Library	Waltham Forest
Higham Hill Library	Waltham Forest
Lea Bridge Library	Waltham Forest
Leytonstone Library	Waltham Forest
North Chingford Library	Waltham Forest
Walthamstow Library	Waltham Forest
Wood Street Library	Waltham Forest

### ***Food Waste Challenge***

- 3.5.50 This year's food waste challenge ran from April 2014 until the end of February 2015. A total of 137 people signed up and participants recorded the amount of food they wasted and the amount of money they spent on food for two weeks. The first week involves participants measuring their food waste during a 'typical' week whilst the second week requires them to repeat the measurement process, having received a pack of advice, tips and tools to help them reduce their food waste.
- 3.5.51 Six residents returned results. Overall, results showed that 67 per cent of those that completed the challenge (4 residents) reduced the amount of money they spent on food purchases during the second week of the challenge by 39 per cent, and 80 per cent (5 residents) had reduced the amount of food waste they produced, on average by 20 per cent. Consequently, the average financial saving to participants was £42/week (through both less waste and more home cooking rather than takeaways); and the average food waste reduction was calculated as 610g/week<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> The average reduction weight would have been higher but for a water melon discarded during the second week in one of the six households that returned results.

**Waste Less, Lunch Free events**

3.5.52 During the summer of 2014, the 'Waste Less, Lunch Free' events were repeated as per 2013/14 activity and one event was held in each of the seven Constituent Boroughs.

3.5.53 There were three sample dishes at each event, and the total numbers of portions served and of conversations with residents about food waste reduction were recorded for each event.

Borough	Date	Venue	Number of Portions	Number of Conversations
Barnet	5 July	Barnet Church Yard	400	247
Camden	31 July	Swiss Cottage Open Space	900	300
Enfield	24 July	Palace Gardens Shopping Centre	1,100	377
Hackney	28 June	London Fields	900	400
Haringey	16 August	Tottenham Green	475	192
Islington	26 July	Islington Green	500	317
Waltham Forest	12 July	Walthamstow Town Square Gardens	755	230
<b>Total</b>			<b>5,030</b>	<b>2,063</b>

3.5.54 In total, 5,030 portions of food were served and 2,063 people were directly engaged by the attending staff.

3.5.55 Although events relied largely on passing footfall, they were promoted on the 'wise up to waste' website and via social media. BBC Radio London also approached NLWA for an interview and a NLWA Waste Prevention Officer had a twenty minute interview with the hosts of Sunday morning's Breakfast Show on 16 August 2014.

**Interactive website game**

3.5.56 In 2014, a digital media company was appointed to develop an interactive food waste game, to be uploaded onto the 'wise up to waste' website. The game takes the form of a quiz and is intended to be a fun but informative way to learn about the five habits that people can adopt to reduce the amount of food they throw away:

- a. plan meals;
- b. write a shopping list;
- c. use perfect portions;
- d. know your ('best before' and 'use by') dates; and
- e. store food correctly so that it keeps fresher for longer.

3.5.57 The game quickly became one of the top viewed pages on the website with 104 unique views in February and then 209 in March (third most viewed page). The game was also shared by the Association of Cities and Regions for Sustainable Waste Management (ACR+) on the European Week for Waste Reduction webpage <http://www.ewwr.eu/en/support/thematic-days-2014-stop-food-waste>. ACR+ also promoted the game via posts on its Facebook page.

- 3.5.58 The end of year event for 2014/15 was held on 11 March to share information on best practice of waste prevention in urban areas rather than on food waste. The event included invited speakers from France, Catalonia and Belgium. 96 people attended including speakers, staff and exhibitors. The results of the event will assist in the development of NLWA's own monitoring approach for the next two-year prevention plan and the contacts made will assist with sharing best practice and approaches going forwards.

### **Furniture re-use**

- 3.5.59 Since 2011, NLWA has been working with the London Community Resource Network (LCRN) in order to increase the level of re-use of bulky waste in north London and develop links between local re-use organisations and Housing Associations within the north London area region. Since the project started in 2011/12, the following has been achieved:
- 3.5.60 Initially, six options were developed and offered to the Housing Associations that they could choose from:
- a. Promotion – Tenants were made aware of local re-use initiatives and organisations in their community through leaflets, posters, newsletter copy and local events;
  - b. Referrals – Tenants were offered vouchers to redeem against low cost furniture, appliances and/or paint;
  - c. Collections – Full or partial voids clearances where re-use and recycling was maximised;
  - d. Fit-Outs – Unfurnished properties were fitted out with various kitchen appliances to complete living arrangements using warranted, reused goods at the fraction of the cost of new items; and
  - e. Employment and Training – Re-use organisations provide standardised accredited volunteer training to support people in getting back to work.
- 3.5.61 To promote the above options, a number of activities took place:
- a. a freelance journalist promoted the scheme in the national Housing Press and an article was published in Inside Housing in October 2013;
  - b. a contact list of Housing Associations who manage considerable housing stock in the north London area was devised, and for whom targeted promotion took place;
  - c. a breakfast briefing was hosted to introduce Housing Associations to the service opportunities of working with local re-use organisations; and
  - d. regular contact via face-to-face meetings with senior Housing Association officers took place for the promotion of the options.
- 3.5.62 All the above yielded the following results:
- a. Origin Housing Association confirmed development of a full contract with Restore Community Projects to deliver voids clearances;

- b. Notting Hill Housing Group confirmed development of a contract with Restore Community Projects to deliver voids clearances from their properties in Barnet.
- c. new arrangements to supply paint were made between Forest Recycling Project and five other projects, namely Bright Sparks, Home Again, Petit Miracles, Healthy Planet and Splash Pillion;
- d. Notting Hill Housing agreed a fit-out/referral service with London Re-use Network members across London as part of their welfare provision. In north London, this service is offered to residents in Barnet and Enfield where Notting Hill Housing operate;
- e. Viridian has agreed a referral scheme and a fit out service with ReStore as part of their financial inclusion strategy. The service to Viridian residents includes the provision of “fit-out packs” at advantageous prices for their tenants and referral of residents in urgent need when they are moving into a property;
- f. the Guinness Trust fit out service was agreed in September with a start date at the end of October;
- g. two voids clearance trials took place between Restore and Camden Housing Association (clearance of five premises) and the North London Muslim Housing Association (clearance of three premises), even though formal agreements were not signed; and
- h. Forest Recycling Project secured annual membership of paint re-use scheme with two housing associations, namely Friday Hill TMO (Waltham Forest) and Newlon Fusion (Haringey).

3.5.63 As part of an engagement initiative with the non-housing sector to maximise re-use, a mapping exercise and survey of organisations providing residential services other than Housing Associations was conducted. The survey included prisons, care homes, hostels and university halls of residence, all of which have not previously been approached by the re-use sector in London. Results of the survey concluded that there was a high level of potential diversion through re-use from university halls of residence, and as a result the following was achieved:

- a. trials and on-going agreements from the non-Housing Association action plan took place via agreement with community re-use group CRISP, with 0.7 tonnes of material collected for re-use from UNITE Halls of Residence in a pilot. The pilot scheme was developed into a contract with CRISP, a registered supplier of UNITE;
- b. nineteen collections were carried out from 11 separate halls. This resulted in 18.4 tonnes of material collected which yielded a total of 14.7 tonnes recycled and reused between January 2014 and April 2014. A further expansion of the service took place between April and October 2014 when eight more universities were engaged clearing halls of residence in NLWA’s area of 44.9 tonnes amounting to a total of 59.6 tonnes; and
- c. a ReLove event, in collaboration with CRISP, was held in William Wyatt Hall (Hackney) in January 2014 to promote re-use.

- 3.5.64 In 2012/13 110.34 tonnes were diverted, in 2013/14 295.6 tonnes and so far in 2014/15 a total of 324.6 tonnes of furniture waste was diverted for re-use.

### **Community exchange events**

- 3.5.65 Since 2011 NLWA has been working in partnership with charities and local re-use organisations to deliver community exchange events, namely Give and Take Days across north London. Give and Take Days are free community exchange events where residents are invited to bring unwanted household items and take away something they need for free.
- 3.5.66 By encouraging re-use through Give and Take Days NLWA assists in preventing reusable material going for disposal and at the same time provide free goods to local residents. There is also the added benefit that residents, by attending information stands on the event days, develop a broader understanding about how to reduce the amount of waste they produce and increase their awareness of the financial and environmental benefits of such activities.
- 3.5.67 Three 'stuff for free' events were held in north London during 2012/13. These community exchange events encouraged re-use of large and small household items by giving local people the opportunity to donate unwanted items and/or collect donated items, all for free. A short film was created and shown on NLWA's 'wise up to waste' website to explain the concept so that future potential attendees and venues would know what to expect.
- 3.5.68 The events were widely promoted across north London with more than 900,000 'opportunities to see' via websites, social media, newsletters, business networks and community groups. A total of 1,280 people attended the events and 13.7 tonnes of waste were diverted from disposal as a result. In addition, 48 volunteer opportunities were created and 13 local organisations promoted their work by holding free activity and information stalls at the events. During the project period, a further 23.2 tonnes of books were collected for re-use bringing the total weight of household items redistributed to 37 tonnes.
- 3.5.69 Since June 2013 NLWA officers have worked with LCRN to support housing associations to run their own re-use sessions on an on-going basis. Give and Take Days took place, targeting housing association residents. These days were either free exchange events or 'yard sale' or jumble sale type activities. In 2013/14 the following results were achieved through working on re-use with housing associations:
- a. 21 events were delivered, three in each of the Constituent Boroughs;
  - b. 979 north London residents attended the events;
  - c. 10.72 tonnes of material was diverted for re-use;
  - d. training to raise awareness of re-use was delivered on five occasions to 18 members of housing association staff in total; and
  - e. after receiving initial training, Sanctuary and Southern Housing Group led three Give and Take days in north London using their own staff.
- 3.5.70 Feedback from 225 resident attendees indicated that 81 per cent of the respondents thought that their knowledge of waste prevention and re-use had improved as a result of attending an event. Additionally, 94 per cent of respondents rated the event they attended either excellent or very good with 92 per cent willing to attend a Give and Take day in the future.

- 3.5.71 In 2014/15 NLWA worked in partnership with LCRN to run 14 Give and Take Days across north London (two events per Constituent Borough).
- 3.5.72 The events ran in two separate rounds, from October 2014 through to February 2015, attracting a total of 1,024 attendees who brought 21.9 tonnes of items and took away 14.7 tonnes for re-use. Give and Take Days also included the following free services:
- a collection of bulky items arranged via email or telephone for a limited period prior to the Give and Take Days;
  - repair workshops for electrical items; and
  - awareness raising and information stalls.
- 3.5.73 Feedback from 195 attendees indicated that 76 per cent of the respondents thought that their knowledge of waste prevention and re-use had improved as a result of attending an event. Additionally, 82 per cent of respondents rated the event they attended either excellent or very good with 90 per cent willing to attend a Give and Take day in the future.

## **Textiles**

### ***Swishing***

- 3.5.74 Since 2012 NLWA has been promoting textile re-use by promoting the concept of 'swishing' (clothes-swapping), encouraging residents and community groups to hold their own swishing parties, exchange clothes and accessories and save money at the same time. Swishing party packs are available for download from the website at <http://www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/reuse/clothes-and-shoes/swishing>.
- 3.5.75 In 2012, promotion of the swishing pack took place with 118 printed copies distributed across north London. In 2013, apart from the promotion of the swishing guide, nine swishing events took place during the year. The events were attended by 432 people, donating 1,086 items (235.87kg) and taking away with them 933 items (131.23kg). Feedback from attendees was positive, with 94.7 per cent rating the event they attended as very good, excellent, or above excellent. Finally, during February 2015, a combined swishing advertisement and advertorial was placed in borough publications across north London to provide some basic information about swishing and promote NLWA's swishing party pack, as well as textiles recycling at Re-use and Recycling Centres. In 2014/15, 92 hard copies of the swishing guide were distributed directly.

### ***London Textile Forum***

- 3.5.76 NLWA is also a member of the London Textiles Forum (LTF). The aim of the LTF is to share good practice and subsequently increase the diversion of textiles waste from landfill and other final forms of disposal in London and assist in delivering the London Mayor's Municipal Waste Management and Business Strategies.
- 3.5.77 The LTF provides a platform for members to openly discuss issues surrounding textile recycling and re-use, and to collectively work towards a common goal of increasing textile re-use and recycling in the capital.

### **Waste Less, Save More: A Guide for North London Households**

- 3.5.78 A new household reference guide was produced for north London residents. The aim of the guide was to highlight the need for waste reduction while

shopping, by adjusting purchasing habits, reusing, recycling and composting instead of disposing of items. It includes a range of advice and information about the benefits of and rationale behind sustainable living. Topics covered include food waste reduction; packaging; carrier bags; buying products as refills or concentrates; buying in bulk; repair and re-use.

- 3.5.79 The guide was launched via a press release, as well as being promoted via website and social media. It is available for download at [www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/waste-less](http://www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/waste-less)

### **Plastic bag reduction**

- 3.5.80 The government's plastic bag levy, due to commence from October 2015, will require large retailers to charge customers 5p for every single use plastic bag they distribute. In an effort to engage customers of smaller shops, NLWA officers devised a project in partnership with local retailers, whereby customers are offered a reusable bag, in exchange for a used plastic one.
- 3.5.81 A total of 25 small retailers from across north London were recruited to participate in the project; three businesses in each Constituent Borough (with the exception of Haringey, where a number of smaller business units have been enlisted). Business owners signed Service Level Agreements (SLAs) and were each delivered 250 'wise up to waste' branded reusable bags, along with information leaflets to hand to participating customers and a promotional sticker and poster.
- 3.5.82 The project is still underway as at April 2015 but so far a total of 5,450 plastic bags have been swapped with plastic bags by north London residents.
- 3.5.83 An evaluation questionnaire, completed by 21 participating businesses:
- 86 per cent of respondents (18 businesses) felt customers responded positively to the project;
  - 62 per cent of respondents (13 businesses) said they saw customers returning with the reusable bag;
  - 52 per cent of respondents (11 businesses) said that the project had allowed them to save money as they gave out fewer plastic bags; and
  - 95 per cent of respondents (20 businesses) would be interested to participate in a similar project in future.
- 3.5.84 Feedback shows that the project has been received positively by local retailers but also assisted NLWA with building relationships with north London businesses and gaining their trust. This will enable assessment of the difficulties and barriers that small north London businesses face in relation to waste prevention and what support they may need in the future.

### **Waste Less, Save More: A Guide for North London Businesses**

- 3.5.85 An updated version of NLWA's business guide was launched in 2014, designed in a similar style to the new guide for households. It is available for download from NLWA's 'wise up to waste' website at <http://www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/businesses/free-business-resources>. The guide provides north London businesses with background on the benefits of managing waste efficiently as well as ideas to reduce waste. It also pinpoints localised sources of free advice and information available to north London businesses.

## Packaging

- 3.5.86 In January 2013, NLWA's Chair wrote to 31 large retailers and suppliers, asking them to look at ways they might reduce their packaging waste. The letter emphasised the benefits of reducing packaging, highlighted the progress made under the Courtauld Commitment and offered support. The Courtauld Commitment is a voluntary agreement aimed at improving resource efficiency and reducing waste within the UK grocery sector.
- 3.5.87 The agreement is funded by Westminster, Scottish, Welsh and Northern Ireland governments and delivered by the Waste and Resources Action Programme (WRAP). It supports the UK governments' policy goal of a 'zero waste economy' and climate change objectives to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.
- 3.5.88 Five positive responses were received with details of actions companies had taken. To follow-up, in April 2013, all 31 companies were contacted again, either as a prompt, or to thank them for their response and action taken. As a result of this contact, 10 more companies responded with details of actions they have taken.

## Paper reduction

- 3.5.89 A 'say NO to junk mail' action pack was produced which can be accessed [here](#)<sup>11</sup>. It includes information and advice on how residents can reduce the amount of junk mail they receive in order to reduce waste paper.
- 3.5.90 Since 2012, a series of advertisements are being developed and displayed in north London council magazines and newspapers to promote ways residents can reduce the amount of unwanted mail they receive. The advertisements highlight 'five easy ways' to reduce junk mail and explain how anyone can obtain a 'no junk mail' information pack and letterbox sticker.
- 3.5.91 In 2012/13 a total of 1,019 packs and 1,219 'no junk mail' letterbox stickers were requested from NLWA's website. During the same period 3,882 residents registered with the Mailing Preference Service (MPS) to stop their members from sending unwanted mail, an 89 per cent increase compared to previous months.
- 3.5.92 In 2013/14, 10,117 Mail Preference Service (MPS) registrations were made across all Constituent Boroughs, allowing residents to opt out of receiving unwanted mail. In addition 1,041 'no junk mail' packs were requested via the online form.
- 3.5.93 During 2014/15, 8,425 MPS registrations were made across all Constituent Boroughs. The 'no junk mail' packs continued to be made available online and for 2015/16 they will also be available in printed form.

## Waste education

- 3.5.94 An intensive waste education project called 'watch your waste' was delivered in one primary school in each of the seven Constituent Boroughs between September 2012 and January 2013. Each school received training for teaching and non-teaching staff, whole school assemblies, several hands-on interactive workshops for pupils, and access to a project-specific web page/information-sharing portal.

---

<sup>11</sup> Full address: <http://www.wiseuptowaste.org.uk/docs/hwrc-leaflet/say-no-to-junk-mail-action-pack.pdf?sfvrsn=0>

- 3.5.95 The project was found to have a positive impact on pupil and staff behaviour, and ultimately on the amount of waste produced by the participating schools. Questionnaires were completed before and after the sessions, and showed that pupils' understanding of the waste hierarchy had increased by 48 per cent, with the amount of re-usable, recyclable or compostable waste in school waste bins decreasing on average by 13 per cent, and feedback from teachers was very positive with 9 out of 10 teachers rating the project as a positive learning experience and having fulfilled objectives. Children were asked if they now do anything differently at home as a result of the project and subsequent feedback indicated that the waste prevention messages were being turned into action in the pupils' homes.
- 3.5.96 In 2014/15, over the autumn term, two schools per Constituent Borough participated in NLWA's intensive education programme. Schools were offered a package of sessions by the local environmental charity ecoACTIVE, who NLWA contracted to deliver the work, on the topics of food waste reduction, textiles re-use/recycling and waste electrical and electronic equipment re-use/recycling. Sessions included assemblies, waste audits, school 'swishing' (or clothes swapping) events and parent coffee mornings on the topic of food waste reduction.
- 3.5.97 The sessions were developed in collaboration with lead teachers in order to meet the needs of each school. As part of the project, schools were offered a resource pack which includes customised information to suit the needs of the north London schools. The charity ecoACTIVE also engaged the wider school community of parents and carers through existing coffee morning events, or playground 'road-shows'.
- 3.5.98 Overall, 1,893 pupils were directly engaged along with 87 members of school staff at 14 school meetings and two staff training workshops. 73 pupil workshops and 15 hosted assemblies were delivered by ecoACTIVE. With regards to parent engagement, 253 parents were engaged in waste prevention discussion at six parent events.
- 3.5.99 The project was qualitatively evaluated using a quiz, given to both staff and pupils before, and again, after the sessions. Results showed that engagement activities had improved pupils' understanding of the need to reduce waste, as well as knowledge about possible ways to achieve this. Furthermore, school staff felt better equipped to prevent waste. These key findings are listed below:
- a. 40 per cent more pupils were able to suggest 2 or more ways to prevent waste at school;
  - b. 36 per cent of pupils were more able to explain a problem caused by waste;
  - c. 42 per cent more staff were able to discuss waste prevention efforts at school; and
  - d. 40 per cent more staff reported being aware of waste prevention in the curriculum.
- 3.5.100 Results demonstrate that as a result of the project, pupils are more aware of ways to prevent waste and schools are now better equipped to provide waste prevention information to the pupils and have greater awareness of how practically to prevent or reduce their waste and the support available to them. Parents and carers are also better informed of the ways they can prevent or reduce waste at home.

## Real Nappies

- 3.5.101 NLWA pays a subsidy of up to £54.15 per baby to parents in north London who use reusable (real) nappies rather than disposable ones. The level of subsidy reflects the saving to NLWA of not having to dispose of the babies' disposable nappies. Two systems are in operation:
- a voucher system where parents receive a voucher that can be redeemed against the cost of a reusable nappy laundry service; and
  - a cash back system where parents buy the nappies and then claim back up to £54.15 retrospectively.

- 3.5.102 As data demonstrates, north London parents are fairly consistently receptive to the idea of using real nappies.

Year	Total children/vouchers
2012/13	860
2013/14	770
2014/15	823

- 3.5.103 Since 2007 when the scheme first came into effect, 7,373 vouchers and cash back claims have been redeemed and more than 3,000 tonnes of nappy waste have been avoided.

- 3.5.104 NLWA has won a number of awards for its waste prevention work:
- 2012 Best Waste Minimisation Project (finalist);
  - 2012 Bronze Zero Waste Award;
  - 2013 Gold Zero Waste Award;
  - 2013 LARAC Best Waste Minimisation Project (finalist);
  - 2013 CIWM Best Waste Minimisation Programme (finalist);
  - 2013 Awards for Excellence, Best Waste Minimisation Initiative; and
  - 2014 LARAC Best Waste Minimisation Programme.

- 3.5.105 For 2015/16 the waste prevention activity will continue with a similar programme as for 2014/15 as 2015/16 is the second year of the two-year 2014-16 Waste Prevention Plan. The priority waste streams therefore remain the same and the level of activity is similar. Additional activities will be added if they add value or provide a different approach which has merit.

## 3.6 Joint recycling communications campaign

- 3.6.1 The sections below describe NLWA's activity and results for each targeted waste stream for the last three years. The activity is being described in line with the waste hierarchy as described in the revised Waste Framework Directive<sup>12</sup>.

*“Recycling (turning waste into a new substance or product, including composting)”*

<sup>12</sup> Available at:  
[https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/218586/l\\_31220081122\\_en00030030.pdf](https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/218586/l_31220081122_en00030030.pdf).

- 3.6.2 Since 2012/13 NLWA has delivered joint recycling communications campaigns to support borough communications work to increase recycling, increasing the visibility of the benefits of recycling to north Londoners.
- 3.6.3 Communications campaigns at the NLWA level (as opposed to Constituent Borough level) can add value to boroughs' service-related communications. As an example, through the use of cross-borough transport and cinema advertising NLWA can add value, because NLWA is able to use media that individual boroughs could not justify on the basis of being too expensive and covering too high a proportion of non-borough residents. For example, an individual borough may not be able to justify advertising on a bus which is routed through three north London boroughs including its own on the grounds that it is not good value for money, whilst NLWA may be able to justify this cost because its area covers all three boroughs involved.
- 3.6.4 In other cases the cost of production of a promotional approach may be too great for a borough to warrant but may be justifiable by NLWA, e.g. the cost of producing a cinema advert that appears in only one or two cinemas in a borough may not be justifiable, but if NLWA produces the advert which is then shown at multiple cinemas throughout the seven boroughs then the cost of production relative to the impact of the advert (simply because it is shown in more places) may be justifiable. Animated videos produced by NLWA can also be used on the NLWA and Constituent Borough websites.
- 3.6.5 Continuing outreach work (attending community events and talking to people face to face), is also potentially a valuable activity going forwards, particularly if it can be delivered alongside NLWA's existing waste prevention activity and so bring economies in commissioning and delivery.
- 3.6.6 The key aim of NLWA's recycling campaigns has been to support the Constituent Boroughs' and NLWA's work towards achieving a 50 per cent recycling rate by 2020, by:
- a. increasing the amount and accessibility of practical information and advice about recycling that is available to residents;
  - b. raising awareness of the waste challenges facing north London and how recycling will help;
  - c. demonstrating how easy recycling is and the all-round benefits of doing it for individuals, communities and councils (the financial benefits of recycling were in particular highlighted);
  - d. educating residents about what their recyclables are made into and where this happens;
  - e. encouraging residents to think positively about recycling across the boroughs and to take pride in recycling in their local area; and
  - f. mobilising residents of all seven boroughs who are trying (but finding it difficult) to recycle more, while also trying to encourage those who don't recycle very reliably to become more reliable recyclers.
- 3.6.7 The two-year campaign focussed on dry materials recycling and particularly kerbside services, rather than Re-use and Recycling Centres (RRCs).
- 3.6.8 In designing the campaign it was recognised that boroughs are best placed to deliver service specific communications messages, but that a NLWA-wide campaign could support borough activity and may be able to use

communications channels that individual boroughs may not be able to justify e.g. cinema or bus advertising.

### 3.6.9 The communications campaign delivered the following outputs:

Campaign Output	
2012/13	2013/14
<p>Development of a shared partnership campaign concept tying information on recycling in north London together</p> <p>Campaign message/theme: <b>“RECYCLE, CAN YOU AFFORD NOT TO?”</b></p>	<p>Development of a new campaign creative and advertising offering practical advice on recycling, linked to case studies, recognition of locality and civic pride (this was a key finding from the segmentation research)</p> <p>Borough specific branding was included on advertising that had not been included in 2013/14</p> <p>Campaign message/theme: <b>“RECYCLE HERE – BENEFIT HERE”</b></p> <p>Supported by advertising tips on ‘how to’ recycle</p>
<p>A new ‘NLWA’ website ‘wise up to waste’ acting as a centralised online point of access to information about recycling in north London, that also closely links to and interacts with borough council websites for local information on recycling</p>	<p>An updated campaign web presence</p> <p>Including ‘where does your recycling go to?’</p>
<p>A three-month promotional campaign across a wide variety of media to support the launch of the web presence and promote recycling generally across the north London boroughs.</p>	<p>A “pulsed” communications campaign including events, media coverage and advertising focusing on overcoming the following barriers to improving recycling for recyclers in north London, providing information about:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ Setting up effective recycling systems in the home</li> <li>○ What can and can’t be recycled (with a focus on plastics)</li> <li>○ Maximising paper and card recycling</li> </ul>
	<p>A media relations campaign promoting the benefits of recycling for people and communities, and offering practical advice on recycling</p>
<p>Launch of social media platforms as elements of the campaign</p>	<p>An ongoing social media campaign offering practical advice on recycling</p>

## Target audience

### **2012/13**

- 3.6.10 This year introduced the campaign and the need to recycle to north Londoners from a broad spectrum of backgrounds via a high visibility area-wide communications campaign that was designed to appeal to all north Londoners regardless of any segmentation.

### **2013/14**

- 3.6.11 In 2013/14 and as a result of some 2012/13 research carried out by MEL Research, NLWA delivered a more segmented approach to communication with a programme of communications activity targeting two groups of ‘committed recycler’ levels, specifically the recyclers segmented as the ‘unreliable’ and ‘trying their best’ groups. And whilst NLWA was doing this, the Constituent Boroughs focussed their attention on the ‘aware but inactive’ and the ‘contemplated but not engaged’ groups because the communications channels available to the Constituent Boroughs were more suited to these audiences.
- 3.6.12 Both of the groups targeted by NLWA are characterised by the fact that they are engaged with recycling but could do more. Potentially they lack systems within the home to best organise their household recycling behaviour to maximum effect. They may also be unsure about the recyclability of particular materials and seek peer endorsement for their efforts.

## Implementation approach

### **2012/13**

- 3.6.13 The 2012/13 campaign was implemented under a ‘big bang’ approach that created a ‘critical mass’ of activity over a three month period, running from the launch in January 2013 to March 2013.

### **2013/14**

- 3.6.14 The 2013/14 campaign built upon recommendations from MEL and used a phased, “pulsed” approach to provide smaller, but more intense, regular peaks of activity throughout the financial year, focusing on different messages and issues related to recycling in north London each time, all aimed at our target group of recyclers. The themes of practical advice and civic pride remained consistent across all pulses however.
- 3.6.15 Most pulsed activities consisted of public events, advertising, and press and media activity.

#### **a. Pulse one – Launch and focus on recycling systems in the home – Recycle Week 2013 – June 2013**

The first peak of activity in the campaign took place in June 2013, when the campaign was launched. A focus of communication was on how to create a good recycling “system” in busy north London homes. Freebies to help residents create effective recycling storage systems were handed out at events, and were available by request online.

#### **b. Pulse two – Focus on range of materials you can recycle, including plastics – October 2013**

This peak of activity coincided with the completion of LB Barnet’s change from a ‘dry’ recycling collection service that used 55-litre boxes

that residents had to carry to the kerbside, to a service using 240-litre wheeled bins, which also meant that all boroughs in north London were operating a similar kerbside recycling collection system. Particular focus was placed on the range of materials that could be recycled, especially plastic items, where there can be confusion amongst residents as to which items other than bottles can be recycled.

**c. Pulse three – Focus on paper and card – December 2013**

This peak of activity coincided with the build up to Christmas when many residents generate higher volumes of card and paper waste, and focused on reminding residents that they can recycle a wide range of paper and card items.

**d. Campaign tactics – activities and channels**

• *Bus campaign:*

2012/13 – Two week campaign – bus rear and interior panels

2013/14 – Bus rears only – 70 to 100 ‘sites’ approx per pulse one and two

• *Adshel campaign:*

2012/13 – Two week campaign

2013/14 – 72 sites in pulse two, 50 sites in pulse three

• *Station advertising site campaign:*

2012/13 – National Rail and London Underground stations

2013/14 – 45 sites at National Rail and London Underground stations approx per pulse

• *Newspaper print advertising:*

2012/13 – Six week local press campaign plus advertising in one issue of each borough magazine

2013/14 – One week campaign in pulse one

• *Road-shows:*

2012/13 - a series of 14 road-shows took place in two areas of heavy footfall in each borough such as community venues, schools, shopping centres, local fairs and festivals, and borough council events.

2013/14 - 21 road-shows were delivered at existing community and council events and fairs – one event per pulse of activity.

• *Cinema advertising using an animated information video:*

2012/13 – 40 second animated video developed

April 2013 - two week campaign of over 1,500 showings

2013/14 – updated 40 second animated information video

December 2013 - two week campaign showing the updated information video which reached 125,000 people ('admissions').

A new animation focussed on contamination was also produced and shown for a week

- *Schools campaign*

2012/13 - 14 Recyclotory Laboratory Shows in March 2013

2013/14 21 Recyclotory Laboratory Shows in February 2014

- *Targeted ('amplification') activity: (2013/14 only)*

A schools plastics recycling competition tied in with pulse two of the campaign. The activity included weekly self-reporting, spot-checks, a schools' league table on the contractor's website showing which schools were recycling most plastic, road-shows (at schools, plus at local community events), an award ceremony, certificates and prizes and videoing of the winning school's award ceremony for further use on the 'wise up to waste' website. 16 schools took part in this 'Powerful Plastics' project to educate pupils about plastics recycling.

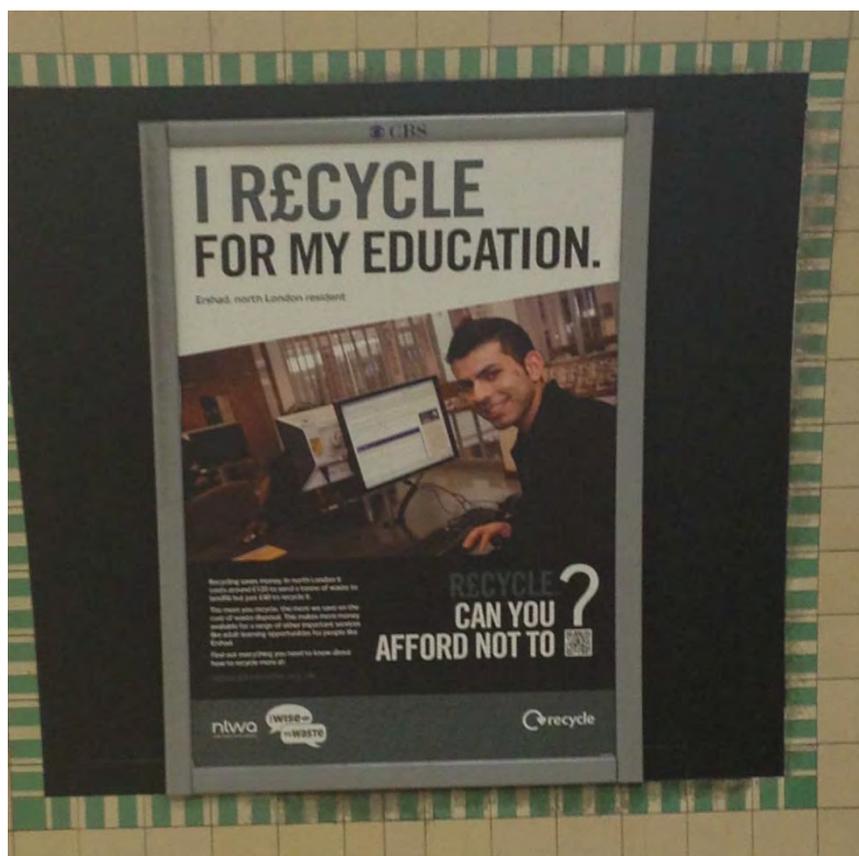
- *Media relations campaign and social media activity*



One of the community road-show events in 2013/14

## Research

- 3.6.16 Both years of the campaign included a research element with a significant proportion of the 2012/13 budget allocated to a piece of qualitative research to assist in communications planning for 2013/14, on the basis of which the 2013/14 campaign targeted specific segments of the north London population as outlined above.
- 3.6.17 In 2013/14 socio-demographic (ACORN) data was purchased from CACI for further targeting of the next campaign. Other research was undertaken into RRC users and assessing the composition of residual waste containers at RRCs to assist in developing future communications to address RRC recycling as well.
- 3.6.18 Both years of the campaign also included creative concept testing to test the designs and messages that would be used in the campaign.
- 3.6.19 In 2012/13 the 'Recycle, can you afford not to?' concept and creative work was qualitatively tested with a focus group in Camden in December 2012. Focus group participants were recruited via existing waste and recycling social media network groups active in north London; accordingly there was an over-representation of informed recyclers in the focus group. Two concepts that were both used in the campaign were tested, with the testing looking at the adverts component by component, in order to assess if people understood the context and messages of the adverts. This 'build up' approach meant that the strapline, image and other elements were tested individually to build up to the final concepts that were used.
- 3.6.20 The exercise showed that the approach to the advertising that was proposed had merit and was likely to have a positive motivating impact on people. The group of participants were all well-informed about recycling, but all agreed that they were not aware of the scale of the financial impacts associated with recycling. The overwhelming consensus was that it was appropriate to use the approach proposed as the principal motivating factor to increase peoples' attitudes and behaviour towards waste and recycling. Money was cited as the one thing that most people are concerned about. No one questioned the specific positive impacts on other council services that might result as recycling rates increased. An example of one of the posters published is below:



- 3.6.21 For 2013/14 NLWA commissioned testing of two different creative concepts, both of which were designed to target the audiences identified in the segmentation research - namely those recyclers who are either 'intermittent' or 'trying their best' but who could recycle a lot more, more regularly. Alternative concepts were tested using a quantitative approach and an online survey with a sample of some 670 adults during June/July 2013 - nearly 100 respondents per borough. The sample was representative of adults in the UK and quotas were put in place for gender, age and postcode to ensure representation across the seven boroughs.
- 3.6.22 The design below was selected because while maintaining the link to financial benefits used in the previous campaign, it focussed more strongly and directly on community and civic pride, and the benefits that recycling can bring to local communities as a result of money saved on waste disposal. The 'benefits' that were shown changed throughout the campaign and included sports and activities centres, parks and play areas, youth services and adult learning and training as well as the more general benefits to 'your community'. The concept also introduced a top hint or tip to enable recycling and to act as a 'call to action'.



### Campaign impact

- 3.6.23 A review of the two years of joint recycling communications campaigns was carried out with borough officers at the end of the 2013/14 campaign to assess the value. Independent research carried out with residents showed that awareness of the 2012/13 campaign was good, and that there was awareness of the 2013/14 campaign but that it had not built upon the 2012/13 level of awareness as much as had been anticipated.
- 3.6.24 The overall recycling rate for north London increased from 30 per cent in 2011/12 before the start of the campaign to 32 per cent in 2013/14 (later verified at 33 per cent) at the end of the campaign, although it is recognised that this increase is attributable to a number of factors, not least borough activity (collection services and promotion) as well as operational improvements such as the improvement in Re-use and Recycling Centre recycling rates and bulky waste recycling as well as the joint recycling communications campaign.
- 3.6.25 At the end of the 2013/14 campaign, borough officers in general reported that the joint communications activity was valued. Boroughs supported the continuation of the NLWA campaign to help achieve cross-borough improvements in recycling, being the principal communications activity in the NLWA area seeking to motivate existing recyclers to do more. Borough campaigns at the time were more targeted at encouraging non-recyclers to take part.

### 2014 onwards

- 3.6.26 In 2014/15 a different approach to securing high-quality support for the development of imaginative and effective joint communications was developed. It was also agreed that a long-term agency contract for the campaign would work better than an annual tendering and contract process as in the past, because a longer-term contract with a similar annual budget could be more attractive to

bidders and could also enable agencies to develop a campaign to build brand recognition over three years.

3.6.27 Because of the scale of the proposed work programme and the possibility of attracting creative companies that might not ordinarily work within the waste management sector, NLWA decided to appoint an external campaign adviser to assist in procuring the creative agency to develop and deliver the new three-year joint recycling communications campaign. NLWA has now appointed Ricardo AEA as its campaign adviser. It will be Ricardo AEA's objective to help NLWA with market and procurement advice and to write a specification that will attract a consumer-facing creative agency, which has experience of working with household brands, and a track record in behavioural change, to respond to the campaign tender. Ricardo AEA will also assist with evaluation of tenders received.

3.6.28 This work will be undertaken in partnership with the Constituent Boroughs, and regular progress updates will be provided to the NLWA Members' Recycling Working Group.

### ***Schools recycling***

3.6.29 The focus of the schools work was consistent with the 2013/14 campaign to promote dry kerbside recycling and the key themes of the range of materials you can recycle, including plastic, paper and card and recycling systems in the home. The work took place in primary schools, in partnership with ecoACTIVE who were successful in bidding competitively for the work.

3.6.30 By the time the ecoACTIVE contract is completed in 2015/16, ecoACTIVE will have visited 28 schools (4 in each borough) to promote recycling to parents and guardians through coffee mornings and family recycling competitions, and to children through assemblies and follow up sessions.

### **Recycling Outreach Activity**

3.6.31 As noted above, outreach activity involving face-to-face communication with residents took place as part of both the 2012/13 and 2013/14 joint recycling communications campaigns:

- 2012/13 – a series of 14 road-shows took place in two areas of heavy footfall in each borough such as community venues, schools, shopping centres, local fairs and festivals, and borough council events; and
- 2013/14 – 21 road-shows were delivered at existing community and council events and fairs – one event per pulse of different communication activity.

3.6.32 All these events involved engaging with householders at an interactive information stall at community events, providing the advice, inspiration, tools and information to help residents recycle more at home. The road-shows were comprised of a fun, attractive and interactive mobile information stall situated at community events and in public spaces which were identified and selected for a high footfall of local people.

3.6.33 Each road-show was staffed by two trained recycling advisers, who engaged the public on recycling more at home, with particular reference to the theme of the road-show series. In 2013/14 the first series of road-shows focussed on 'creating a recycling system in the home.' The road-show display identified common materials to be recycled and featured a two-panel game which showed a cross-section graphic of a typical household layout. Passers-by were invited to stick icons of recyclable materials and recycling bins around the property in

the best order. The idea was to encourage residents to consider where recycling items are often produced at home, and to start conversations around the habit of recycling. The team also had supporting 'wise up to waste' leaflets and stickers to give to residents to take away.

- 3.6.34 The second series of road-shows focussed on 'recycling more materials more often', and had new display panels featuring a yes/no game. The aim of this game was to highlight the range of materials which can be recycled in north London, and encourage residents to think about recycling more of the less obvious items. The game again featured stick-on icons, which residents were encouraged to place under either the 'yes' or 'no' headings. In addition to the leaflets and stickers, the recycling advisers also had a supply of pens printed with the phrase 'I used to be a water bottle' to give away to residents.
- 3.6.35 The third series of road-shows focussed on recycling more at Christmas, and into the New Year. Two final specific display panels were produced, which showed typical seasonal and festive materials which can be recycled (wrapping paper, Christmas cards etc). In addition to the leaflets, stickers and pens the team also had a supply of reusable cotton tote bags to give away, which were printed with the 'wise up to waste' branding and the phrase 'A bag is for life, not just for Christmas.'



Christmas grotto, Sunshine Garden Centre, Haringey. 16 December 2013

- 3.6.36 In total 1,192 north London residents were engaged in recycling more at home over the 21 2013/14 recycling road-shows. The contact rate was unevenly spread across the series however, with the summer events being significantly busier than those during the autumn. Over the series 78 residents signed up to receive NLWA's e-newsletter.
- 3.6.37 On 7 November 2013, NLWA won the EPIC Media Communications Campaign Award at the Chartered Institution of Wastes Management Awards for Environmental Excellence 2013 for the joint recycling communications campaign.

- 3.6.38 For 2015/16 the campaign approach will be developed by the appointed creative agency outlined in paragraphs 3.6.26 to 3.6.28. NLWA is currently working with the external campaign adviser to assist in procuring the creative agency to develop and deliver the new three-year joint recycling communications campaign

## **Composting**

### ***Compost bin giveaway events***

- 3.6.39 To encourage home composting, a series of nine compost bin giveaway events were held in 2012/13 targeting areas identified as having a previously low take-up of compost bins. With a compost bin, residents can use their own food and garden waste to make their own free compost.
- 3.6.40 489 compost bins were distributed at the events and the initiative received positive feedback from the public who felt that they were provided with sufficient information and advice to start composting at home. Furthermore, 17 tonnes of peat-free compost that had been made locally from north Londoners' food and garden waste by NLWA's contractor LondonWaste Ltd, was collected for free by north London residents at these events.
- 3.6.41 In Hackney, due to the large proportion of people living in homes without gardens, a community based composting scheme was implemented at the Samuel Lewis Estate.
- 3.6.42 In 2013/14 two compost bin giveaway events were delivered in Barnet and Waltham Forest, giving residents the opportunity to collect a free compost bin and receive free compost made from food and garden waste collected in north London. A total of 30 tonnes of compost was provided by LondonWaste Ltd and 92 compost bins were distributed to residents. All attendees provided feedback and said that they were either satisfied or very satisfied with the registration process for receiving a new compost bin.

### ***Schools Composting Performances***

- 3.6.43 A programme of composting education activity was delivered from 2012/13 to 2014/15 to mark national Compost Awareness Week in May. The theatre company Circus Takeaway was commissioned to deliver performances of its composting education show in 14 north London primary schools (two per Constituent Borough). The show was also advertised to parents, who were welcome to attend. Performances were followed by an immediate feedback questionnaire but half of the participating schools also provided unprompted feedback. Head teachers gave the show glowing praise for its ability to communicate composting messages to young pupils in a fun, engaging and memorable way.

## **Waste Electrical and Electronic Equipment (WEEE)**

- 3.6.44 Under European legislation<sup>13</sup> producers and importers of electrical and electronic equipment (EEE) must pay for the re-use, recycling or disposal of waste electrical and electronic equipment (WEEE). A key part of how this has been transposed into national legislation is the establishment of a number of producer compliance schemes (PCSs) that have signed up various producers and importers of EEE on the basis that the PCS will make all necessary arrangements to discharge those companies of their obligations under European legislation in exchange for a fee.

---

<sup>13</sup> WEEE Directive (Directive 2002/96/EC) and then WEEE Directive 2012/19/EU.

3.6.45 NLWA's selected producer compliance scheme (DHL Envirosolutions), has provided and promoted WEEE collection services to north London residents since 2012 in order to achieve an increase in WEEE recycling tonnages in line with the WEEE Directives and the London Mayor's Municipal Waste Management Strategy.<sup>14</sup>

3.6.46 Under NLWA's contract with DHL there are physical treatment services that are set out later in this report. There are also promotional, awareness raising campaigns; these are set out immediately below.

**Activity in 2012<sup>15</sup>**

3.6.47 In 2012 preparatory work was carried out to enable more material to be collected and reused in the future, with the following results:

- a. a competition was held to encourage residents to learn more about recycling WEEE and 378 entries were received;
- b. 33 outdoor events were delivered where DHL or NLWA officers spoke directly to 4,300 residents about the importance of WEEE;
- c. both DHL Envirosolutions and NLWA were partners in the innovative '1,001 Lights' exhibition which featured pioneering video artist David Hall who assembled 1,001 televisions in one space. The televisions were provided by DHL Envirosolutions and the exhibition took place during the digital switchover to highlight the importance of recycling old televisions; and
- d. promotion of the pan-London '123 Recycle for Free' business WEEE collection scheme which collected 37.1 tonnes of WEEE from north London businesses (33 per cent of the London total).

**Activity in 2013**

3.6.48 The main aspects of the programme were:

- a. 15 events were held where WEEE recycling was promoted;
- b. a competition was run, encouraging residents to learn more about recycling WEEE;
- c. DHL also held a stand at The Gadget Show where officers gained 2,000 contacts, spoke directly to 1,000 visitors and achieved positive publicity in trade press and social media; and
- d. the '123 Recycle for Free' service continued to be promoted to households as well as to businesses.

**Activity in 2014**

3.6.49 NLWA and DHL worked with Wastebuster, a national environmental education programme, at education centres and an online recycling reward programme aiming to engage, inspire and empower children to make sustainable lifestyle choices. Through educational work that Wastebuster delivered to north London schools, 215 resources were downloaded by north London schools since January. Wastebuster also launched a promotional campaign to encourage more resource downloads and to promote recycling collections as well as a

---

<sup>14</sup> Available at [https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Municipal%20Waste\\_FINAL.pdf](https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Municipal%20Waste_FINAL.pdf)

<sup>15</sup> DHL reports by calendar year to NLWA so the outputs and impact of this programme are reported in this way too

competition to win a school assembly and a digital camera for the school that collected the most WEEE. Furthermore, 14 schools booked collections for WEEE and textiles.

- 3.6.50 DHL supported NLWA's intensive education project by funding WEEE sessions and providing the WEEE Education Pack to schools and also supported the NLWA's Give and Take Days. At the events, officers provided information to the public about electrical re-use and recycling and also supported the electrical repair workshops that took place, with DHL paying for a PAT tester to work at the event.
- 3.6.51 The end of September 2014 saw a targeted leaflet drop to the areas around the three lowest performing banks in each borough. Results show that there was a tonnage increase at a number of the banks, with Barnet, Camden, Hackney and Haringey being the boroughs where the difference was most noticeable.
- 3.6.52 Apart from outreach and educational interventions, a number of other operational activities took place with regards to re-use of WEEE.
- 3.6.53 Restore Community Projects received their Accredited Authorised Treatment Facility (AATF) registration from the Environment Agency, allowing them to take electrical items for re-use from Re-use and Recycling Centres.
- 3.6.54 Staff training was provided to help WEEE segregation at Re-use and Recycling Centres, informing site staff of what happens to the WEEE that is collected on site, and why it is important to properly segregate items.

## 4 Waste Services

---

### 4.1 Introduction

4.1.1 NLWA has been actively engaged in the recycling of separately collected wastes for many years, with a long history of recycling metals (around 45 years) and aggregates from the current energy-from-waste facility.

4.1.2 In 2001 NLWA and the Constituent Boroughs agreed a set of aims and objectives for the management of municipal wastes, and then went on to develop the North London Joint Waste Strategy (NLJWS).

#### **Aims**

- To promote and implement sustainable municipal wastes management policies in North London
- To minimise the overall environmental impacts of wastes management
- To engage residents, community groups, local business and any other interested parties in the development and implementation of the above policies
- To provide customer-focused, best value services

#### **Objectives**

- To minimise the amount of municipal wastes arising
- To maximise recycling and composting rates
- To reduce greenhouse gases by disposing of less organic waste in landfill sites
- To co-ordinate and continuously improve municipal wastes minimisation and management policies in North London
- To manage municipal wastes in the most environmentally benign and economically efficient ways possible through the provision and co-ordination of appropriate wastes management facilities and services
- To ensure that services and information are fully accessible to all members of the community
- To maximise all opportunities for local regeneration
- To ensure an equitable distribution of costs, so that those who produce or manage the waste pay for it

North London Joint Waste Strategy's agreed Aims and Objectives

4.1.3 NLWA first started providing organic waste treatment services to Constituent Boroughs in 2005, having lead a bid to the London Recycling Fund that secured a £4m grant, most of which was to assist funding borough collection services and the new composting facility at Edmonton. This composting facility was the first in the country to gain PAS100 accreditation for the quality of its compost.

4.1.4 Full year tonnages have risen from nearly 26,000 tonnes in 2006/07 to over 40,000 tonnes in 2013/14. In 2014/15 this dropped back to 32,000 as noted below.

- 4.1.5 The next year NLWA started providing Constituent Boroughs a recycling treatment service for their mixed paper, cardboard, bottle and container wastes. Full-year tonnages have risen from some 22,000 tonnes to almost 117,000 tonnes in 2014/15.
- 4.1.6 Then from 2007 NLWA started providing recycling services for waste electrical and electronic equipment (WEEE), and from 2008 it started arranging the composting of separately collected green garden waste (principally from RRCs).
- 4.1.7 The next significant change was in 2012 when NLWA took over the management of most of the RRCs in its area after a change in law. The recycling rates at the NLWA RRCs are now almost 72 per cent on average.
- 4.1.8 The above matters are set out in greater detail below.

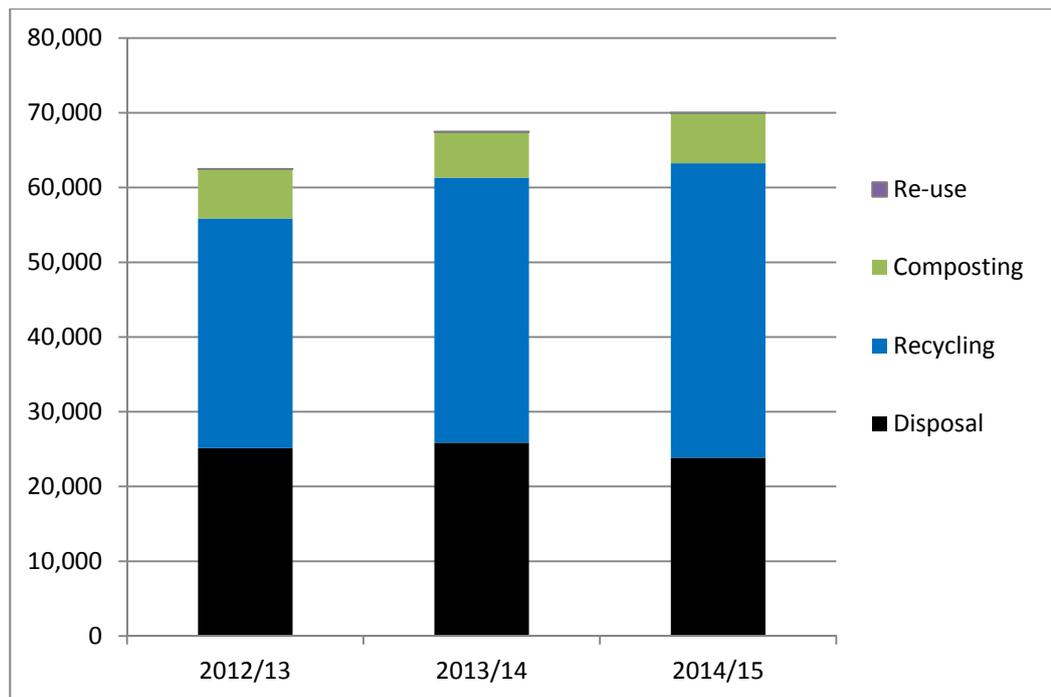
## 4.2 Re-use and Recycling Centres

- 4.2.1 In the north London area, NLWA and the Constituent Boroughs provide nine RRCs. All residents in north London area have access to all of the RRCs. The level of provision has been approximately 1 site per 100,000 people since the North London Joint Waste Strategy (NLJWS) was implemented.
- 4.2.2 In 2010 NLWA adopted a policy to aim to have 95 per cent of residents within 2 miles (measured in a straight line) of a RRC as it seeks greater coverage and improved services. At present an estimated 76 per cent of residents fall within this distance.
- 4.2.3 The NLJWS sets a target to achieve 60 per cent recycling and composting diversion rates at all north London RRCs by 2015. This target has been reached and exceeded. The table below shows the improvement in performance of the RRCs over the past three years.

### Recycling and composting rates at north London Re-use and Recycling Centres

	2012/13	2013/14	2014/15 (provisional)
Total tonnes of waste collected at RRCs	62,622	67,620	70,016
Re-use tonnes collected at RRCs	20	14	53
Recycling tonnes collected at RRCs	30,735	35,443	39,404
Composting tonnes collected at RRCs	6,616	6,129	6,713
Residual tonnes collected for disposal at RRCs	25,124	25,869	23,846
Re-use, recycling and composting rate at RRCs	60%	62%	66%
Number of RRCs	9	9	9
Number of RRCs per 100,000 people	1	1	1

- 4.2.4 The chart below graphically shows the improvements in recycling and composting tonnages performance at the RRCs (2014/15 is still provisional).



4.2.5 LondonWaste Ltd, NLWA's wholly owned company operates the following RRCs in north London under contract to NLWA:

- a. Regis Road, Camden;
- b. Park View Road, Haringey;
- c. Western Road, Haringey (formerly at High Street Hornsey, Haringey);
- d. Hornsey Street, Islington;
- e. Kings Road, Waltham Forest; and
- f. South Access Road, Waltham Forest.

4.2.6 NLWA directly manages a separate arrangement with Bywaters (Leyton) Ltd for the operation of the Gateway Road RRC in Waltham Forest

4.2.7 The other sites are operated under separate arrangements by the relevant Constituent Boroughs:

- **Activity in 2012/13** Summers Lane, Barnet; and
- Barrowell Green, Enfield.

4.2.8 In 2012/13 NLWA managed the staged transfer of seven RRCs from Constituent Boroughs to NLWA control during the year, following a change in law on 1st April 2012. NLWA delivered financial savings and improved RRC performance.

#### **Activity in 2013/14**

4.2.9 Research was carried out with RRC users to assess their awareness and understanding of the range of materials accepted for re-use and recycling on each of the sites, with the expectation that this would guide future communication activity. This research was coupled with some waste composition analysis to assess the composition of residual waste containers at

RRCs, so that if it was identified that there was a significant proportion of recyclable material in the residual waste containers, then this might indicate a need to provide more information and guidance to visitors.

- 4.2.10 Changes were made to the re-use corner at Regis Road RRC due to anti-social behaviour by a small number of people. As a result NLWA advised residents to give reusable items to RRC staff who then put the items aside to be stored securely for collection and re-use by Restore Community Projects, a local registered re-use charity in north London.
- 4.2.11 All seven north London boroughs operated collection or drop-off services for used Christmas trees during the festive season. The drop off points included all the north London RRCs as well as the Millfields Depot in Hackney. Trees were sent for shredding and turned into compost to be used on north London's parks, gardens and allotments.

### **Activity in 2014/15**

- 4.2.12 A new RRC was opened in June at Western Road, Haringey. The new site replaced another site off Hornsey High Street. The Western Road site offers the following improvements in service:
- it operates a 'drive-in, drive-out' one-way system which makes it safer for members of the public to use;
  - the site offers more recycling opportunities, including hard plastics such as broken garden chairs and children's toys;
  - there is also an extended area for items for re-use that are passed on to charitable organisations, such as tins of paint, bicycles and undamaged furniture; and
  - the new site also can accommodate up to 14 cars at a time, compared to seven at the old site.
- 4.2.13 Waste Electrical and Electronic Equipment (WEEE) information stalls were set up for half a day at each of the RRCs during the European Week for Waste Reduction in November. DHL Envirosolutions ran the events, providing members of the public with information about WEEE recycling and answering any questions that visitors had.
- 4.2.14 All seven north London boroughs continued to operate collection or drop-off services for used Christmas trees during the festive season. The drop off points included all the north London RRCs as well as the Millfields Depot in Hackney. Trees continued to be sent for shredding and turned into compost to be used on north London's parks, gardens and allotments.

### **Plans and achievements to date in 2015/16**

- 4.2.15 Automatic number plate recognition (ANPR) systems were installed at all the RRCs – as a way of reducing the risk of trade waste abuse at the sites;
- 4.2.16 The South Access Road RRC in Waltham Forest was shortlisted for RRC of the Year<sup>16</sup> by LetsRecycle.com in its Award for Excellence scheme. In 2014 a recycling rate of 78.04 per cent was achieved at the site. This is a 12.09 per cent increase on the recycling rate in 2013.

---

<sup>16</sup> The award is "CA Site of the Year", Civic Amenity Site being an old formal name for RRCs.

- 4.2.17 A re-use shop at Kings Road RRC in Waltham Forest is being prepared to increase the proportion of RRC wastes reused; operational arrangements are currently being finalised.
- 4.2.18 Improved recycling rates were achieved across the RRCs operated by NLWA. The table below shows the (provisional) recycling performance for each site in 2014/15 with the 2011/12 rates shown for comparison.

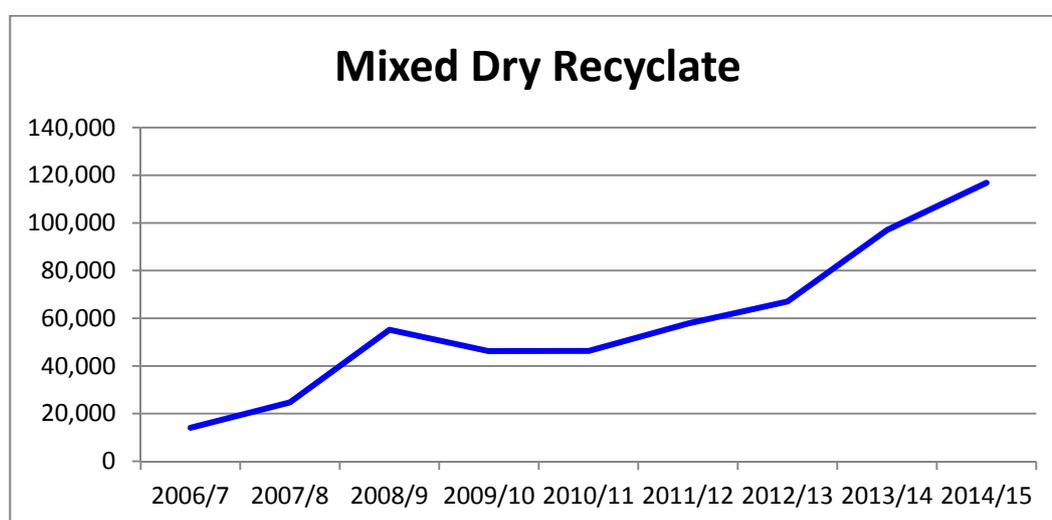
SITE	2011/12	2014/15 (Provisional)
Regis Rd*	69%	68.56%
Hornsey St	63%	68.05%
High St, Hornsey/Western Road**	51%	68.30%
Park View Rd	51%	64.45%
Gateway Rd	} 60%	71.03%
Kings Rd***		100%
South Access Rd		78.64%
<b>Weighted average of all sites****</b>	<b>59%</b>	<b>71.76%</b>
<p>*The reduced recycling rate at Regis Road was due to changes made in the acceptance criteria at the site which resulted in reduced amounts of green waste being received.</p> <p>** Western Road replaced Hornsey High Street</p> <p>***Kings Road does not accept residual waste.</p> <p>****Includes rubble sent for recycling which does not count towards the national indicator.</p>		

### 4.3 Mixed Dry Recyclables (MDR)

- 4.3.1 NLWA first started arranging for the treatment of Constituent Boroughs' mixed dry recyclables<sup>17</sup> in 2006, with LWL bulking and transporting these materials to facilities in east and south London.
- 4.3.2 Since this time the Constituent Boroughs have all started to collect their MDR in wheeled bins such that they need mechanical separation at a materials recovery facility (MRF). This is as opposed to the use of relatively small boxes that residents and collectors have to lift and carry, the contents of which the collectors would then manually sort into a multi-compartment vehicle at the kerbside.
- 4.3.3 Since October 2009 the NLWA has been managing contracts with two Materials Recovery Facility (MRF) providers – they provide a service such that recyclables collected from households are separated into different materials such as paper and plastic and then these materials are sent on elsewhere to be recycled into new products.

<sup>17</sup> Mixed dry recyclables (MDR) comprise paper, cardboard, glass bottles and jars, steel and aluminium cans, aerosol cans, plastic bottles and, more recently, butter/margarine tubs, yoghurt pots, juice cartons and ready-meal food trays.

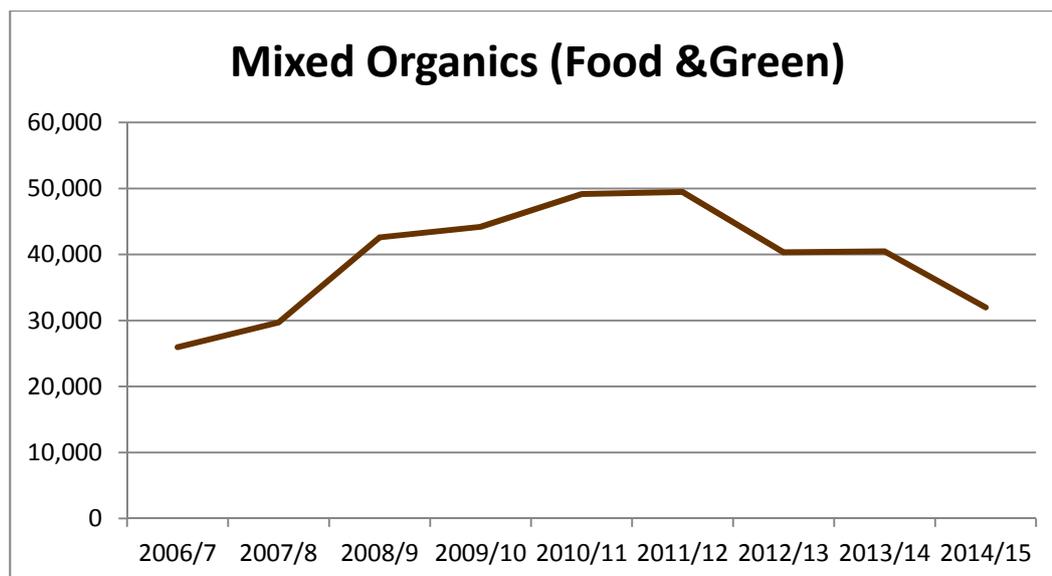
- 4.3.4 Provisional data shows that during 2014/15, approaching 117,000 tonnes of mixed dry recyclables (MDR) were delivered which was an increase of nearly 20,000 tonnes on the previous year.
- 4.3.5 The contracts for the treatment of MDR are expected to return an amount in excess of £2.6 million to the NLWA, because the recyclable material has a value, a proportion of which is passed back to NLWA. NLWA contributes to the constituent boroughs' additional costs of collection for recycling at a level that reflects the income NLWA receives in this way. The reject rates at the MRFs are also low at around 6-7 per cent.
- 4.3.6 From the October 2014 a new 'MRF Code of Practice' was introduced at a national level. This Code of Practice requires all MRF providers that process over 1,000 tonnes per annum to introduce more rigorous analysis and reporting systems for both inputs from each customer and outputs from each separated stream. The first reporting cycle of October to December has been submitted to the regulator but is yet to be made publicly available.



## 4.4 Food and Green Waste

### Mixed Food and Green Waste

- 4.4.1 The in-vessel composting facility at LWL's site at Edmonton has been receiving waste since September 2005, and had a formal opening ceremony in March 2006 when the first loads of finished compost were handed over to Constituent Boroughs for local use. The facility, although licensed for 45,000 tonnes per annum (tpa) processes around 35,000 tpa of organic waste.
- 4.4.2 The compost facility was the first of its type in the country to be accredited as making compost in accordance with the national 'Compost Quality Protocol' and meeting the Publicly Available Standard No. 100 (PAS 100) from the British Standards Institute.
- 4.4.3 NLWA has arranged for LWL to deliver quantities of organic waste that are beyond the LWL facility's treatment capacity to third party facilities as necessary. This arises as a result of improvements to Constituent Borough services, and is also accentuated by peak seasonal deliveries.
- 4.4.4 The chart below shows the amounts of mixed food and green (F&G) wastes delivered to LWL's composting facility since it opened.



- 4.4.5 The reduction in tonnes seen in 2011/12 was as a result of one borough deciding to make its own arrangements for food and green wastes recycling from 1 October 2011. The further reduction in 2013/14 was as a result of another borough deciding to separately collect its food and green wastes with the resulting increases more visible in the green waste chart below.

#### **Green Garden Waste**

- 4.4.6 NLWA first started making arrangements for pure green wastes on behalf of boroughs during 2007 with the material being sent to windrow composting sites in Hertfordshire and more recently to Ongar in Essex, by LondonWaste, unless it is needed to blend in with other wastes at LWL's own composting facility at Edmonton.
- 4.4.7 The chart below shows the amounts in tonnes since NLWA began these arrangements. The reduction seen in 2012 was due to improved site management procedures to turn away commercial green garden wastes at RRCs. The increase seen in 2013/14 was due to LB Barnet changing its collection systems (as mentioned previously), resulting in a significant increase in overall terms in the tonnages of food wastes and green wastes delivered by LB Barnet to NLWA.



## 4.5 Bulky Waste

4.5.1 In 2012 LWL installed a sorting facility to reclaim large, accessible recyclable materials from bulky municipal and commercial wastes. This worked well, but with the loss of commercial wastes in 2013/14 it appeared that this facility may not be economically viable to operate.

4.5.2 However, during 2014/15 NLWA, in discussion with LWL and the Constituent Boroughs arranged a trial to be undertaken in order to assess whether a greater proportion of bulky waste could be recycled. The trial involves an increased amount of deliveries to Edmonton of vehicles containing what the Boroughs categorise as 'bulky waste' in order to identify the amounts of recyclable material that can be recovered and to ascertain the costs of such recovery. The target is to recycle 50 per cent of such wastes.

4.5.3 At the time of writing this report the trial is still underway; it is expected to be reported to the June 2015 Authority meeting.

## 4.6 Waste electrical and electronic equipment (WEEE)

4.6.1 Under European legislation<sup>18</sup> producers and importers of electrical and electronic equipment (EEE) must pay for the re-use, recycling or disposal of waste electrical and electronic equipment (WEEE). A key part of how this has been transposed into national legislation is the establishment of a number of producer compliance schemes (PCSs) that have signed up various producers and importers of EEE on the basis that the PCS will make all necessary arrangements to discharge those companies of their obligations under European legislation in exchange for a fee.

4.6.2 NLWA's selected PCS (DHL Envirosolutions) arranges the collection of the five categories of WEEE including fridges, televisions, lamps and small and large domestic appliances from the nine RRCs in the NLWA's area and other designated collection facilities nominated by NLWA. This is funded entirely by the fees paid to the PCS by its member manufacturers and/or importers of EEE, i.e. it is free to NLWA.

<sup>18</sup> WEEE Directive (Directive 2002/96/EC) and then WEEE Directive 2012/19/EU.

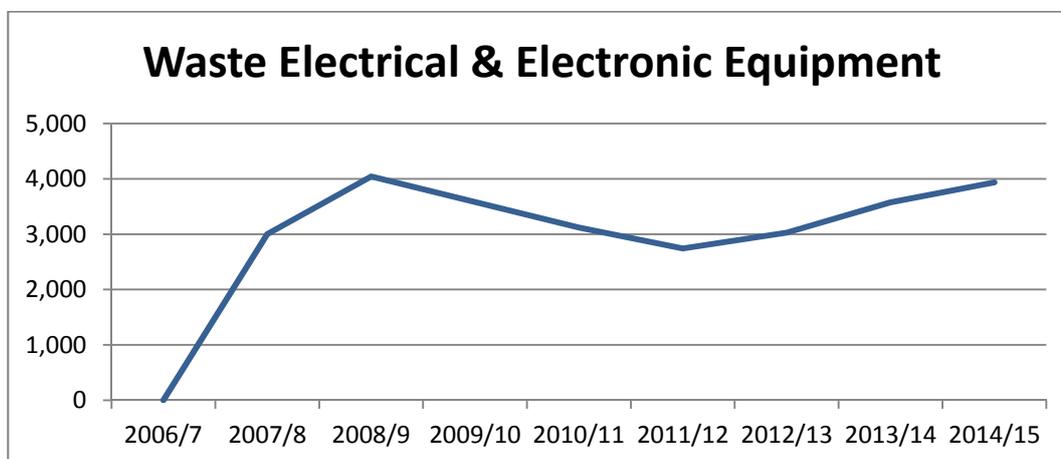
4.6.3 As part of its bid to operate this service for NLWA, DHL offered to provide additional promotional activities as set out earlier in this document, and also some additional physical services as set out below:

- a. DHL has installed over 60 small WEEE (sWEEE) on-street bring banks (like bottle banks), which provide a way for residents to recycle sWEEE at any time that suits them, and the current list of their locations is on the NLWA website.
- b. a “123 Recycle for Free” scheme is provided, through which all residential properties in the NLWA area are offered a free collection from their home. Residents can book a collection online at <http://123recycleforfree.com/> or by phoning the London Re-use Hotline on 020 3142 8506. If necessary the collectors will even lift heavy items out of the resident’s home;
- c. the scheme “123 Recycle for Free” has been running since January 2012 and is also available for all businesses and charity organisations.

Overall, since 2012 -13 the following has been achieved:

Collection Method	2012/13 (tonnes)	2013/14 (tonnes)	2014/15 (tonnes)
RRCs	2,765	3,278	3,638
Door to door collections (domestic)	205	252	249
Small WEEE banks	56	47	49
<b>Total</b>	<b>3,026</b>	<b>3,577</b>	<b>3,936</b>

4.6.4 The tonnages of WEEE managed by NLWA are shown for a longer period than the principal three years of this report below for additional information.

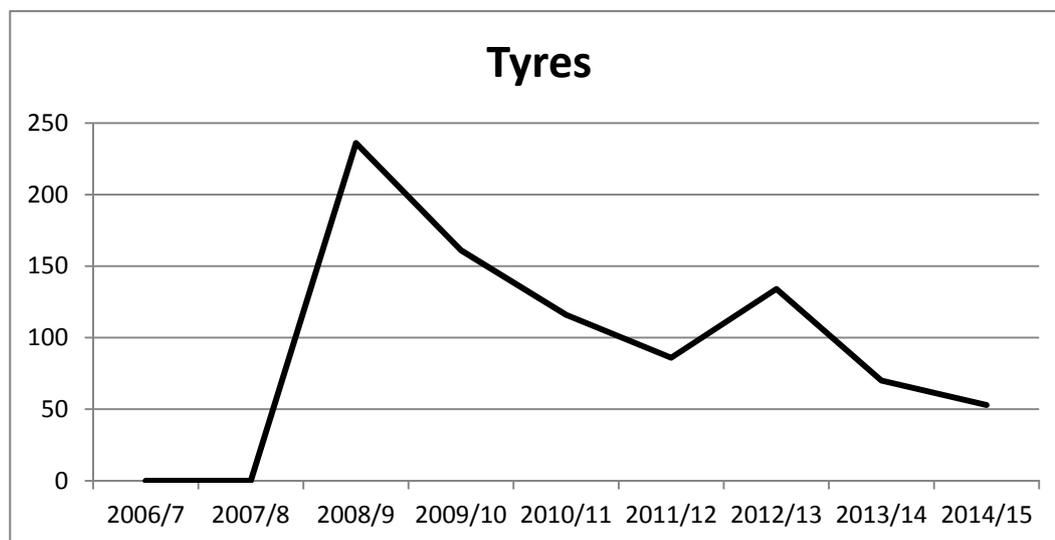


4.6.5 The amount of tonnes collected in 2014/15 is almost back to the levels achieved prior to the recession when there was a distinct reduction in the number of new white goods being purchased and therefore a reduction in the number of white goods being disposed of.

## 4.7 Tyres

4.7.1 NLWA also arranges for the recycling of waste tyres on behalf of the five boroughs that choose to dispose of these via the levy. Arrangements for tyre recycling are through McGrath Bros Ltd who have sites in Hackney and Barking where boroughs direct deliver their waste tyres. Tyres are 100 per cent recycled with the rubber being used as surfacing for equestrian arenas and playgrounds

as well as infill and drainage material for civil engineering projects, whilst metal wire and wheel rims are assimilated into McGrath's non ferrous recycling operations. The chart below shows the amount of tyres collected since the Authority began recycling arrangements.



- 4.7.2 The amounts collected have reduced significantly since the introduction of tyre take back schemes at motor vehicle garages in 2009.

## 4.8 Third-party Re-use and Recycling Credits

### 4.8.1 Re-use and Recycling Credits

- 4.8.2 NLWA financially rewards re-use and recycling by paying a credit to charities and other third sector organisations that divert waste from disposal either by recycling or re-use. Since 1st April 2006, NLWA has had the power to make re-use and recycling credit payments to third parties according to the amount of waste that is diverted from NLWA's waste stream. Government guidance expects NLWA to be predisposed to pay claims from third parties.

- 4.8.3 Credits are paid to organisations for the amounts of waste that are collected for re-use and recycling. The credits are paid on a per tonne basis with the level of the payment reflecting the savings made by NLWA from avoided disposal costs. Re-use and recycling credits are paid in respect of waste that is recycled by third parties as well as reused.

- 4.8.4 Government guidance suggests that the sale of second-hand books or clothes and the use of returnable or refillable bottles is not eligible for credit payments and that goods donated to charity shops are not classified as waste at the point of donation, so charity shops are not eligible to receive recycling credits on goods as they are donated to their shops. However, charity shops can claim re-use and recycling credits for items that cannot be sold and are then recycled or exported for re-use. Both the Environment Agency and community waste sector have produced guidance notes on re-use that contain advice for local authorities and third parties.

- 4.8.5 The number of organisations receiving support from the NLWA's re-use and recycling credits scheme has been relatively stable over the previous three years. However, because the tonnage that the registered organisations collectively anticipate diverting has increased and the rate paid is now greater to reflect the increasing savings made to the public sector by the work of these

organisations, the amount that the NLWA has budgeted for the payment of credits has also increased. Further details of applicant organisations are available in the NLWA report on re-use and recycling credits presented to the February Authority meeting each year and in the annual strategy monitoring reports available on the website<sup>19</sup>.

#### **Re-use and recycling credits uptake and payments**

Year	No. of non-profit making orgs applying for and subsequently registered to receive credits in February	Anticipated tonnage diversion from disposal at time of registration	Budget set aside for paying re-use and recycling credits	Actual tonnage diverted as a result
2012/13	21	3,471	£216,035	2,413
2013/14	22	3,194	£204,767	2,514
2014/15	21	3,564	£235,331	2,675 (projected)
2015/16	21	3,567	£242,592	N/A

## **4.9 Financial Implications**

4.9.1 As a result of the above services and developments, NLWA's expenditure for the principal areas set out above has grown over the years, as set out below.

<sup>19</sup> Available at: <http://www.nlwa.gov.uk/governance-and-accountability/annual-strategy-monitoring-reports>.

<b>Initiative</b>	<b>2012/13 (£000's)</b>	<b>2013/14 (£000's)</b>	<b>2014/15 * (£000's)</b>
Waste prevention (including 'real' nappy support)	£347	£331	£366
Joint recycling communications	£227	£289	£108 **
Re-use and recycling centre operations	£1,606 ***	£2,112	£2,691
Mixed dry recyclable initial cost	£3,394 <u>(£2,235)</u>	£4,957 <u>(£2,706)</u>	£5,875 <u>(£2,528)</u>
Income share	£1,159	£2,251	£3,347
Net cost			
Food and green garden waste	£2,608	£2,723	£2,721
Third party re-use and recycling credits	£150	£161	£194
<b>Total</b>	<b>£6,097</b>	<b>£7,867</b>	<b>£9,427</b>
<p>* Figures from NLWA's fourth budget review, February 2015</p> <p>** As noted in the report, activity initially planned for 2014/15 has been deferred to 2015/16</p> <p>*** This is a part-year cost for some of the RRCs because their transfer to NLWA was phased</p>			

## 5 Conclusion

---

- 5.1.1 NLWA and the Constituent Councils first agreed joint aims and objectives for municipal wastes management in 2001. They have been making concerted efforts since then to minimise waste arisings and maximise re-use and recycling.
- 5.1.2 Some Constituent Boroughs can find it harder to recycle more, particularly in flats; and if making comparisons, especially with other parts of the country it would be important to bear in mind that with less green garden waste available per household, it will not be possible to match the much higher recycling rates seen elsewhere that rely on this element of the waste stream (see Need Assessment).
- 5.1.3 Nevertheless, NLWA and the Constituent Boroughs have agreed a target of re-using or recycling 50 per cent of household wastes by 2020, and are working hard to achieve this target as cost effectively as possible.

# Appendix B – Waste Forecasting Report and Model

North London Waste Authority  
**North London Heat and Power  
Project**  
Waste Forecasting Report

AD05.04 Appendix B

The Planning Act 2008 The Infrastructure Planning  
(Applications: Prescribed Forms and Procedure)  
Regulations 2009 Regulation 5 (2)(q)

Issue | October 2015

Eunomia Research & Consulting

This report takes into account the particular instructions and requirements of our client. It is not intended for and should not be relied upon by any third party and no responsibility is undertaken to any third party.



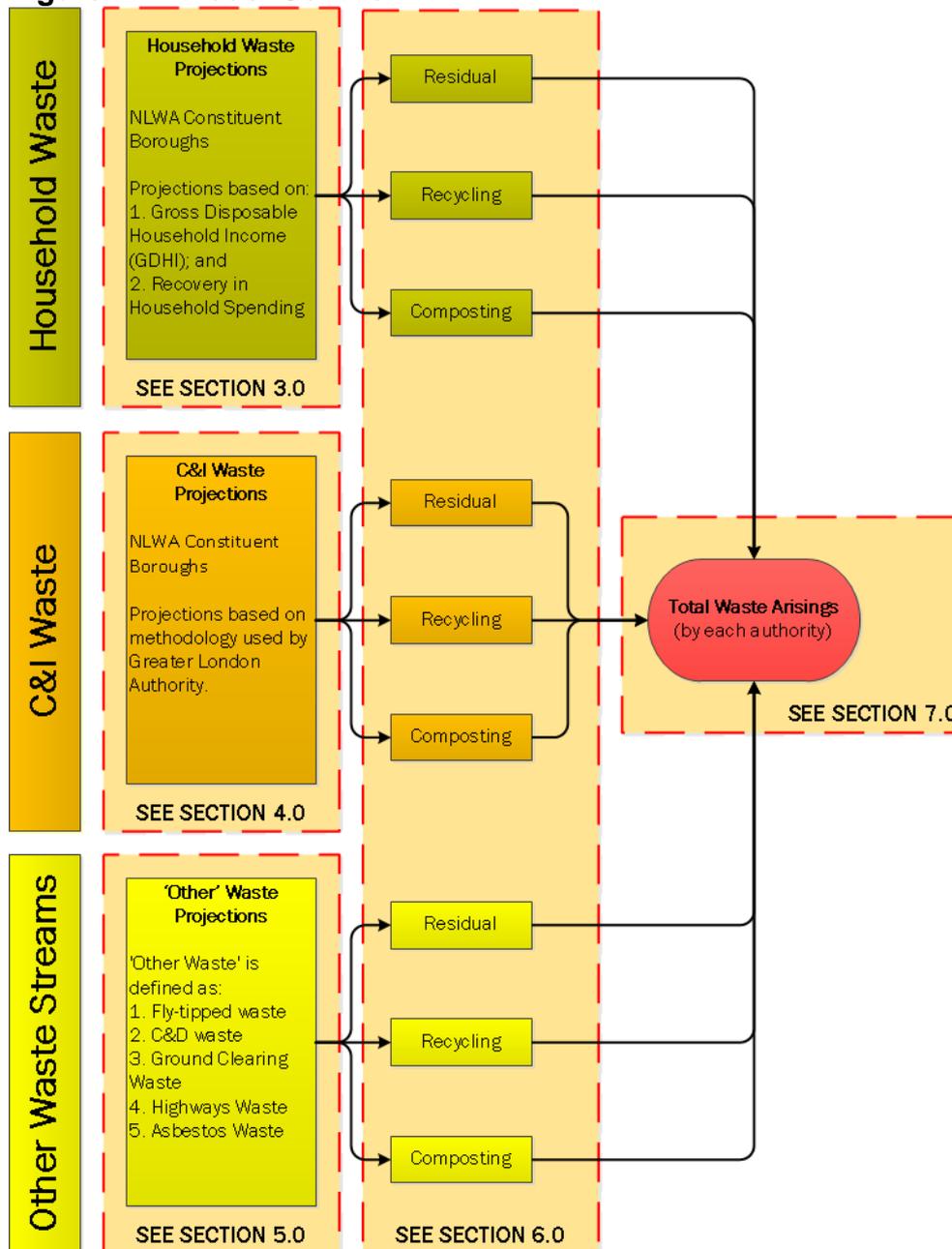
## Executive Summary

---

### **i.i Introduction**

- i.i.i Eunomia Research & Consulting Ltd (Eunomia) is pleased to present this project report to the North London Waste Authority (NLWA); the report summarises the methodology and results of the waste forecasting modelling that has been undertaken to inform the needs case for the development of the Edmonton EcoPark Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) and associated Development Consent Order (DCO) process.
- i.i.ii The main objective of the waste forecast model is to forecast the amount (in tonnes) of residual waste collected by the following London Borough Waste Collection Authorities (WCA): Barnet, Camden, Enfield, Islington, Hackney, Haringey, and Waltham Forest over a period beginning in the financial year 2012/13 and ending in 2050/51. An outline of the main model components is shown in Figure E-1 with references to the appropriate sections of the main project report for further information.

**Figure E-1: Model Outline**



## i.ii Modelling Assumptions

### Limitations

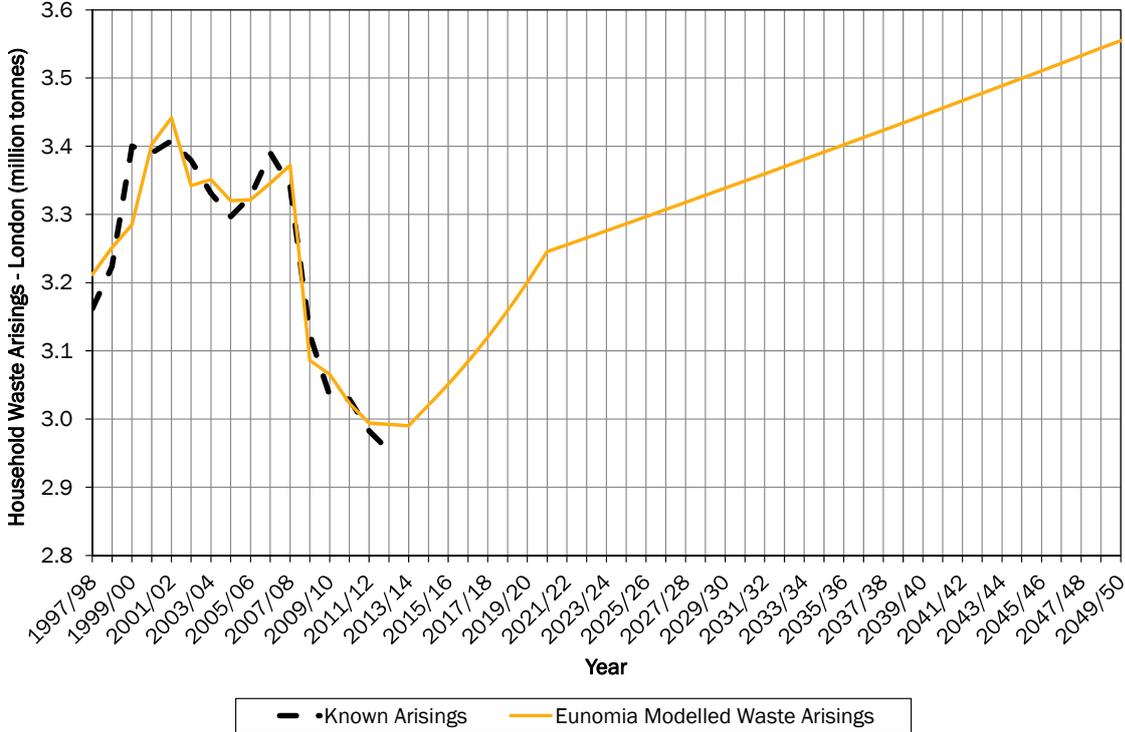
- i.ii.i Providing forecasts of waste arisings for over thirty years in the future is extremely difficult given the myriad factors affecting both the generation of waste and how it is subsequently managed; in essence it is unknowable. Recognising that long-term plans for managing the waste generated within the Constituent Boroughs are needed however, we have developed a model based on the best data available at the time the modelling was completed, a robust analysis of historical trends, and a measured set of assumptions about what will happen to these trends in the future.

**i.iii Household Waste Arisings**

- i.iii.i As part of earlier work undertaken by Eunomia for the London Environment Directors Network (LEDNET), we completed a detailed statistical analysis of historic household waste arisings in London to ascertain which social and economic factors (or combination thereof) were statistically most strongly correlated with the changing trends in waste arisings.<sup>1</sup>
- i.iii.ii The best result from the regression analysis was produced using Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI) as the independent variable, together with a ‘time variable’ to account for what we would speculate is the cumulative effect of waste prevention and minimisation measures (e.g. product light-weighting) on household waste arisings over time. In addition, we also included an ‘indicator variable’ to represent the impacts of the recession and the subsequent economic recovery.<sup>2</sup>
- i.iii.iii The statistical correlations identified between historic household waste arisings, GDHI, and the two other independent variables yielded a regression equation which has been used to project forward changes in waste arisings based on estimated future changes in the independent variables.

The results of these projections are represented graphically in Figure E-2.

**Figure E-2: Historic and Forecast Household Waste Arisings in London (1997/98–2050/51, million tonnes)**



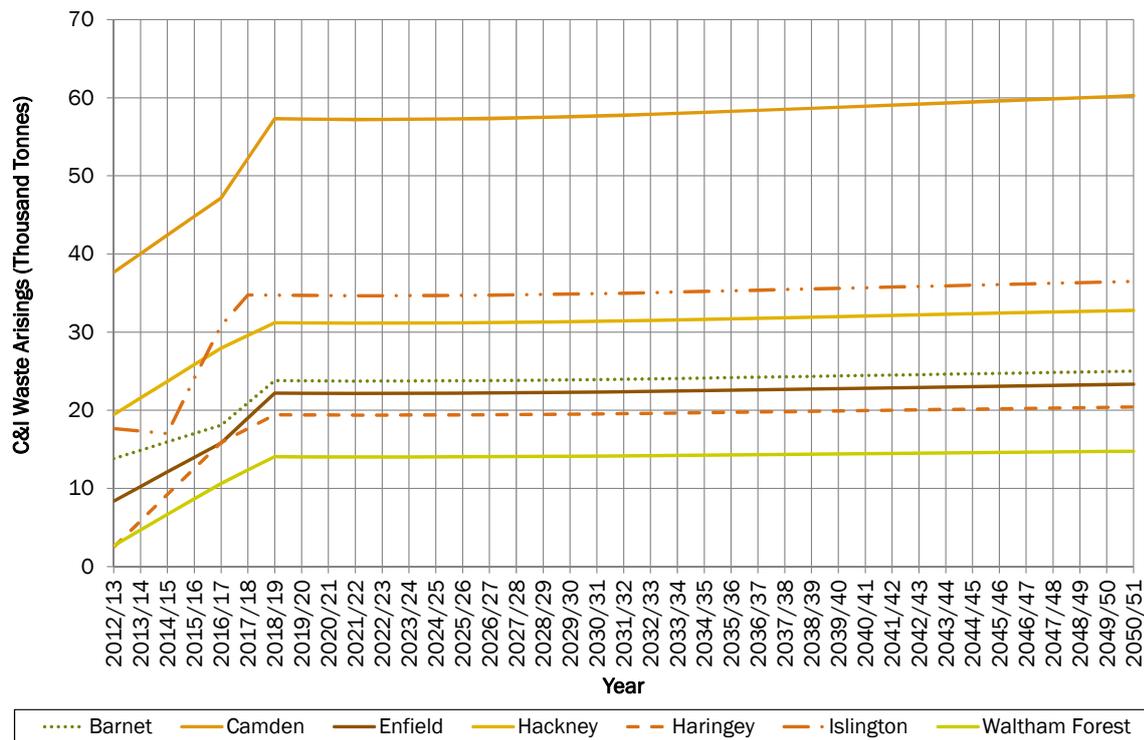
<sup>1</sup> Eunomia Research & Consulting (2012) *Waste Arisings in London*, Report for London Environment Directors Network, October 2012

<sup>2</sup> A ‘indicator variable’ is a statistical term used in regression analysis for a variable that is used to indicate the presence or absence of an unquantified effect that is assumed to have an impact on the dependent variable (in this case on waste arisings).

## C&I Arisings

- i.iii.iv In forecasting C&I waste arisings we have drawn on work undertaken by SLR Consulting Ltd on behalf of the GLA for the Draft Further Amendments to the London Plan (FALP).<sup>3</sup>
- i.iii.v The draft plan includes a forecast of C&I waste arisings through to 2031 based on a 'waste per employee' figure from GLA employment figures and forecasts and Defra C&I waste data from 2009. We have used the C&I waste arisings forecast growth rate presented in the FALP on which to base our forecast. For the period beyond 2036 (i.e. the end point of the projections in the FALP) it is assumed that the calculated annual growth rate of 0.22% achieved between 2034/35 and 2036/37 would continue until 2050/51.
- i.iii.vi Using data on the tonnages of C&I waste collected by each Constituent Borough reported via WasteDataFlow a 'market share' was calculated for each borough. Due to the lack of suitable data it is only possible to calculate the market share that each borough had back to 2009. Consequently, in our forecast we assume that each borough's market share recovers to 2009 levels by 2016/17, and then increases a further 2% in both 2017/18 and 2018/19. The results of this apportionment are shown in Figure 4-2 which outlines the forecast tonnages of local authority collected C&I waste for each of the Constituent Boroughs.

Figure 1-1: Local Authority Collected C&I Waste in NLWA's Constituent Boroughs (2009 – 2036)



<sup>3</sup> GLA 2014 Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan. January 2014.  
<http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan/draft-further-alterations-to-the-london-plan>

## Recycling Rates

- i.iii.vii The model developed for these projections has taken a ‘target-led’ approach, whereby different future recycling rates have been predefined in the model at specific years in the future, completed with a simple linear extrapolation of recycling rate for the intervening and following years.
- i.iii.viii In each case three scenarios have been agreed with the NLWA for the purposes of developing the model presented in this report. Each of these scenarios represents a different level of achievement for future recycling efforts:
- Low recycling scenario – these scenarios represent limited levels of achievement;
  - Central recycling scenario – these scenarios demonstrate moderate to high levels of achievement and allow for the achievement of national recycling targets; and
  - High recycling scenario – these scenarios demonstrate very high levels of achievement with respect to recycling and are in line with the London Plan and the Mayor’s Waste Strategies.<sup>4,5,6</sup>
- i.iii.ix The recycling targets selected for household waste are as follows:
- Low recycling scenario – 40% recycling by 2020/21 and remaining static thereafter;
  - Central recycling scenario – 50% recycling by 2020/21 and remaining static thereafter; and
  - High recycling scenario – 50% recycling by 2020/21, rising to 60% in 2031/32 and remaining static thereafter.
- i.iii.x Unlike with household waste, the proportion of local authority collected C&I waste sent for recycling is not defined in the model by set targets. Instead, the modelling assumes that the improvements in the recycling of C&I waste will increase at the same rate as the recycling rate for household waste under the three scenarios. For example, under the Low Recycling Scenario, the recycling of household waste will have to increase by 1.12% per annum in Camden if the 40% target is to be achieved by 2020/21 (see Table 6-1). Under the Low Recycling Scenario for C&I waste it is assumed that recycling of this waste stream will also increase by 1.12% per year, based on a starting point of 2012/13. The same logic has been applied for the Central and High Scenarios.

---

<sup>4</sup> Greater London Authority (2014) *The London Plan*, Date Accessed: 13<sup>th</sup> March 2014, Available at: [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan)

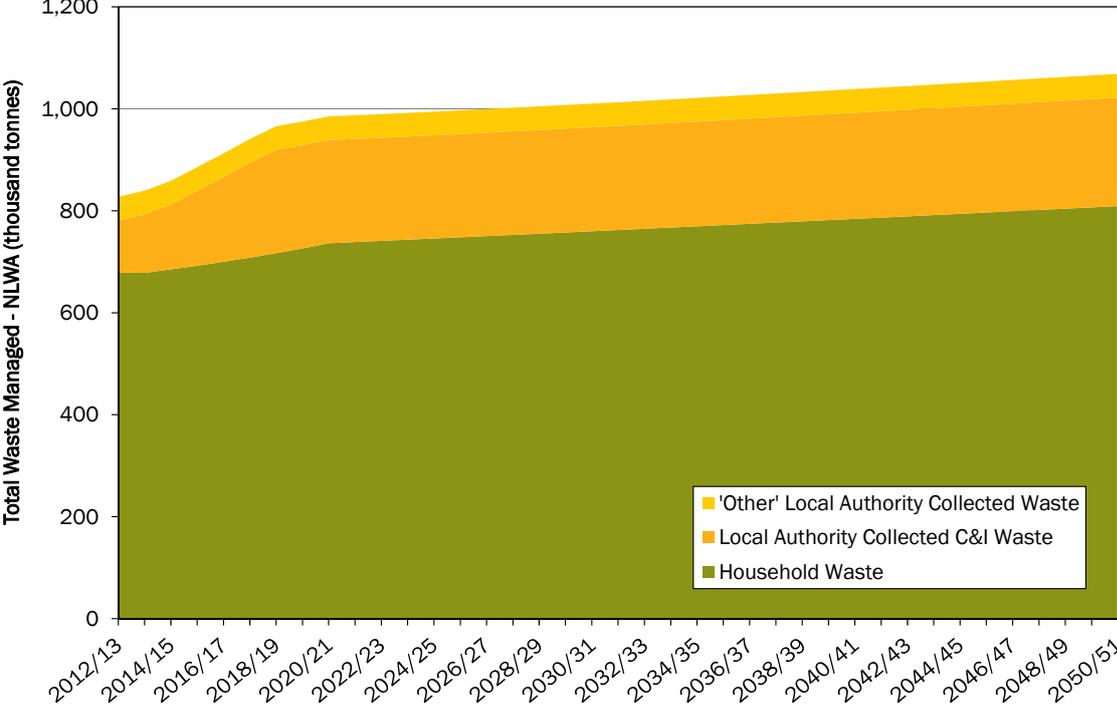
<sup>5</sup> Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2011) *London's Wasted Resource: The Mayor's Municipal Waste Management Strategy*, November 2011, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies)

<sup>6</sup> Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2011) *Making Business Sense of Waste: The Mayor's Business Waste Management Strategy*, November 2011, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies)

**i.iv Summary of Results**

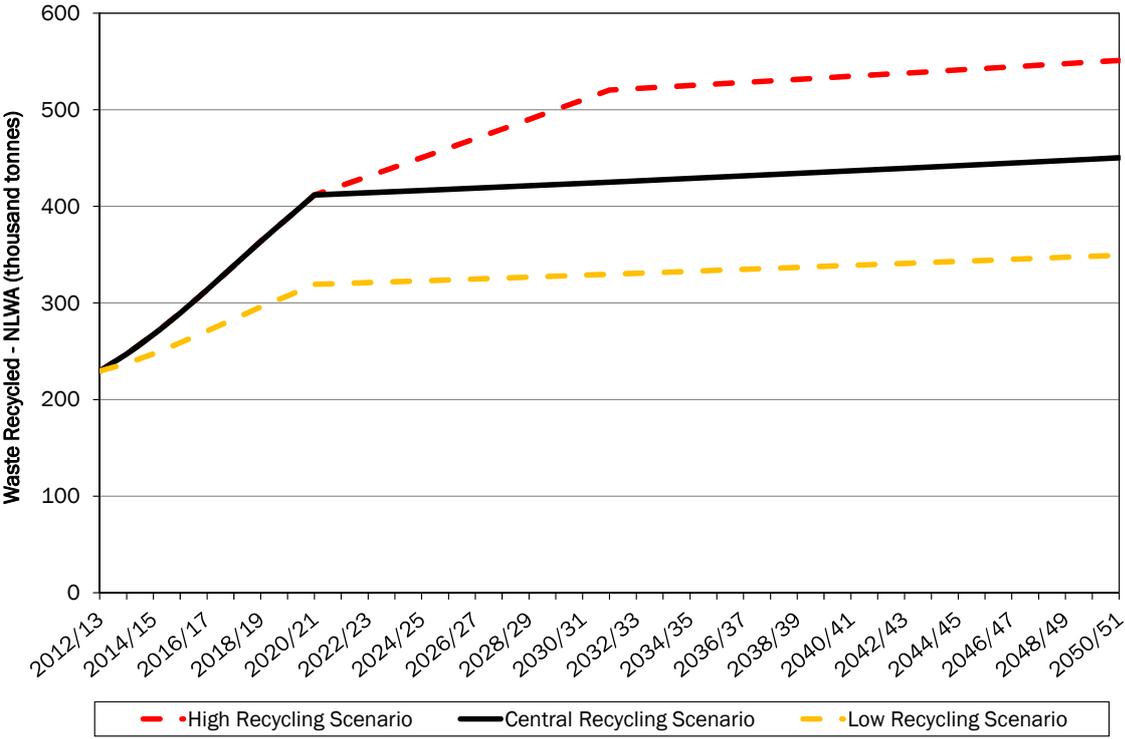
i.iv.i The projected amount of waste to be managed by the NLWA from its Constituent Boroughs is shown in Figure E-2. From this it can be seen that household waste makes up by far the largest proportion, followed by local authority collected C&I waste, and finally a small amount of 'other' waste. The combined total across NLWA rises from 827,000 tonnes in 2012/13 to 985,000 tonnes by 2020/21, and just over a million tonnes by 2050/51.

Figure E-2: Projected Waste Arisings for NLWA (2012/13 – 2050/51, thousand tonnes)



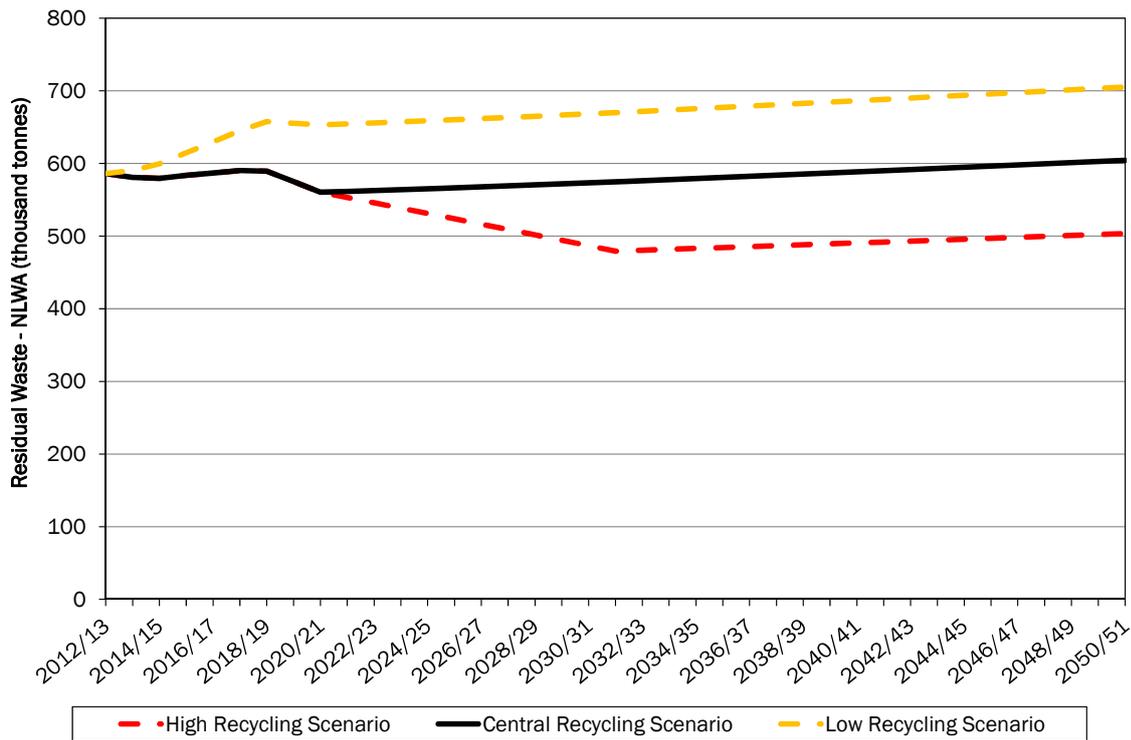
i.iv.ii The total quantity of recycling is projected to be between 355,000 tonnes (Low Recycling Scenario) and 559,000 tonnes (High Recycling Scenario) by 2050/51 (Figure E-3). Under the Central Recycling Scenario the quantity of recycling is expected to almost double, from 230,000 tonnes in 2012/13 to over 400,000 tonnes by 2020/21. After this point tonnages will continue to increase due to increases in the total amount of waste arising.

**Figure E-3: Projected Quantity of Recycling under Three Recycling Scenarios (2012/13 – 2050/51, thousand tonnes)**



i.iv.iii The total quantity of residual waste is projected to be between 713,000 tonnes (Low Recycling Scenario) and 509,000 tonnes (High Recycling Scenario) by 2050/51 (Figure E-4). Under the Central Recycling Scenario the quantity of residual waste is only expected to increase very slightly to approximately 611,000 tonnes by 2050/51.

**Figure E-4: Projected Quantity of Residual Waste under Three Recycling Scenarios (2012/13 – 2050/51, thousand tonnes)**



i.iv.iv The results for the three recycling scenarios are summarised in Tables E-1 to E-3 below.

**Table E-1: Quantity of Recycling and Residual Waste Arising under the Low Recycling Scenario (thousand tonnes)**

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2036/37	2050/51
Recycling	230	324	340	355
Residual	598	661	687	713
Total	827	985	1,027	1,068

**Table E-2: Quantity of Recycling and Residual Waste Arising under the Central Recycling Scenario (thousand tonnes)**

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2036/37	2050/51
Recycling	230	418	438	457
Residual	598	568	589	611
Total	827	986	1,027	1,068

**Table E-3: Quantity of Recycling and Residual Waste Arising under the High Recycling Scenario (thousand tonnes)**

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2036/37	2050/51
Recycling	230	418	536	559
Residual	598	567	491	509
Total	827	985	1,027	1,068

# 1 Introduction

---

1.1.1 Eunomia Research & Consulting Ltd (Eunomia) is pleased to present this project report to the North London Waste Authority (NLWA). This report summarises the methodology and results of the waste forecasting modelling that has been undertaken to inform the needs case for the development of the Edmonton EcoPark Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) and associated Development Consent Order (DCO) process.

## 1.2 Project Objectives and Scope

1.2.1 Eunomia has been commissioned by the NLWA:

*“To provide advice and support on technical aspects associated with the development of waste forecasts and models for the development of waste treatment and disposal solutions”.<sup>7</sup>*

1.2.2 As part of this advice and support, this report outlines our approach to the development of an initial waste forecasting model including an explanation of the assumptions which underpin the modelling.

1.2.3 The waste forecast model produced includes all Local Authority-Collected (LAC) Waste that is collected by the following London Borough Waste Collection Authorities (WCA): Barnet, Camden, Enfield, Islington, Hackney, Haringey, and Waltham Forest (Constituent Boroughs).

1.2.4 The main objective of the model is to forecast the amount (in tonnes) of residual waste collected by the WCAs in scope that will be available for treatment in the proposed ERF.

1.2.5 The time period covered by the model begins in the financial year 2012/13 and ends in 2050/51.

## 1.3 Modelling Limitations

1.3.1 Providing forecasts of waste arisings for over thirty years in the future is extremely difficult given variable data quality and the myriad factors affecting both the generation of waste and how it is subsequently managed; in essence it is unknowable.

1.3.2 One limitation of this type of analysis is the number of historical data points which are available on which to carry out the regression analysis described in detail in Section 3. This restricts the opportunity for specifying multiple independent variables whilst still achieving the desired level of statistical significance. Although the quality of data has been steadily improving since 2000 (although vagaries remain), the time series for the datasets used are relatively short and the quality of data in the early years is not as strong as for later years.

---

<sup>7</sup> Extract from Invitation to Tender document.

- 1.3.3 The difficulty with any exercise of this kind, therefore, is that on the one hand, there is a demand for data covering a reasonable number of observations, but on the other, at present, the longer the dataset, the lower the average quality of the data becomes. Furthermore, one has to appreciate that some of the interest in this type of work stems from an interest in whether any ‘decoupling’ of waste arisings and economic output has and is occurring. Ideally, one would have a lengthy time series in advance of this period, enabling some break with pre-established trends to be observed.
- 1.3.4 In addition, since we have at most 15 years’ worth of observations for household waste on which to base our projections, we would not normally advise forecasting for more than a very small number of years into the future on this basis; an important consideration that needs to be acknowledged is that the projections developed here are looking through to 2050/51 – that is, 36 years into the future and more than double the length of time for which we have reliable historical data on household waste arisings in London.
- 1.3.5 Forecasting C&I waste volumes for future years is notoriously difficult due to the distinct lack of data on historic and current volumes. This lack of data also means that it is not possible to develop projections of C&I waste arisings based on statistical correlations with other independent variables as we have done for household waste.
- 1.3.6 Recognising that long-term plans for managing the waste generated within the Constituent Boroughs are needed however, we have developed a model based on the data available, a robust analysis of historical trends, and a measured set of assumptions about what will happen to these trends in the future.

## **1.4 Structure of the Report**

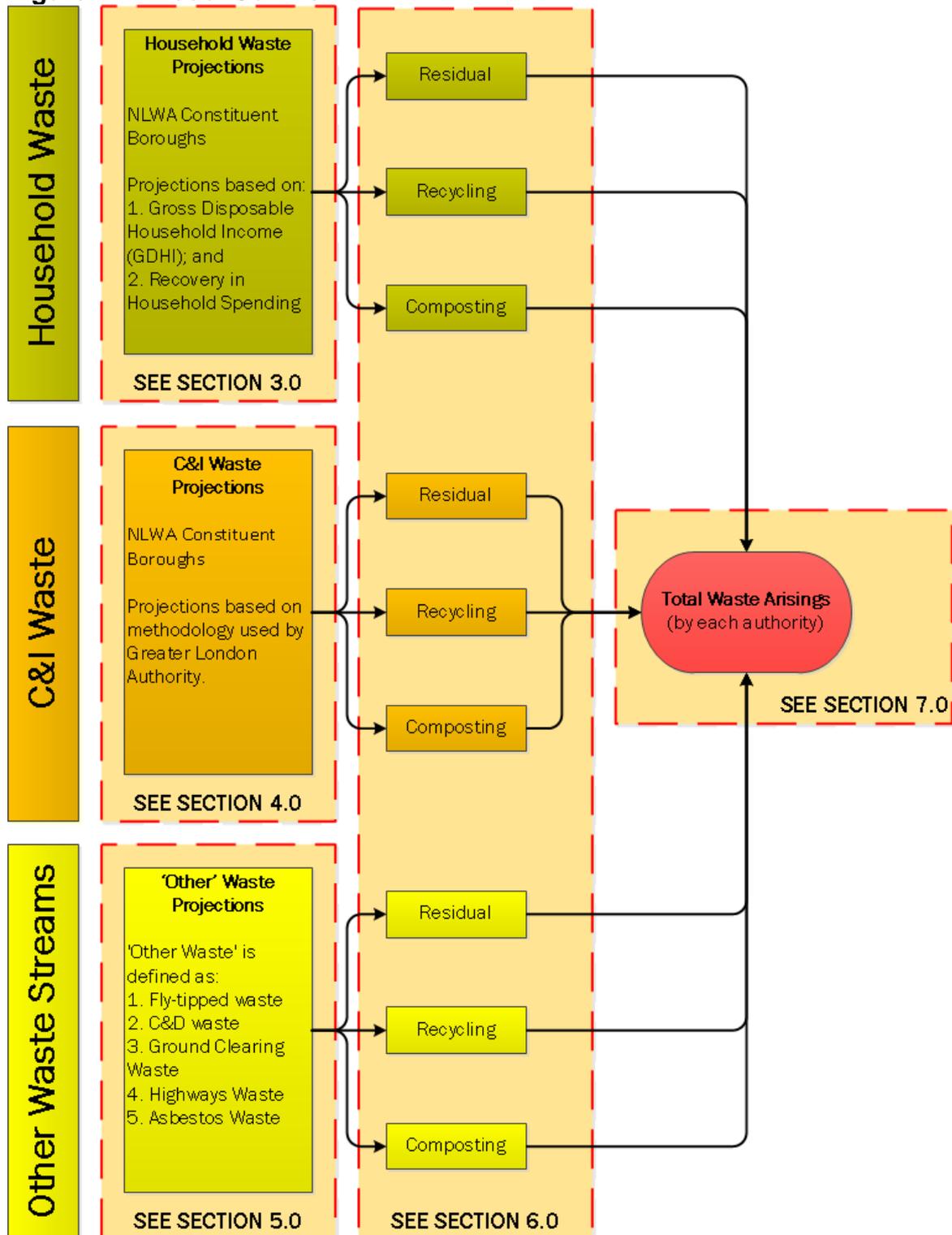
- 1.4.1 This report is broken down into seven sections. This introductory section is followed by Section 2, which provides an overview of the waste forecasting model. The assumptions and methodology behind Eunomia’s projections of household waste arisings is presented in Section 3, whilst Section 4 provides an overview of the C&I waste projections, and Section 5 discusses the approach used for modelling ‘other’ waste streams. Section 6 presents the rationale for modelling different recycling rates across all waste streams as part of a number of different model scenarios, the results of which are summarised in Section 7.

## **2 Model Overview**

---

- 2.1.1 Before considering the detailed approach taken to modelling future waste arisings, it is helpful to consider the overall model structure in order to understand how the various component parts fit together. A high level outline of the model is presented in Figure 2-1. From this it can be seen that the model consists of three discrete parts:
- An element dealing with LAC household waste;
  - An element dealing with C&I waste; and
  - An element dealing with a number of 'other' waste streams.
- 2.1.2 Separate projections of these three sections are then provided, based on a range of modelled changes in dry recycling and composting rates in each of the Constituent Boroughs. Changes in recycling rates are critical for determining the quantity of residual waste remaining for treatment at the proposed ERF. The sections of the report under which each of the above elements are discussed is highlighted in Figure 2-1.

**Figure 2-1: Model Outline**



## 3 Forecasting Household Waste Arisings

---

### 3.1 Overview

3.1.1 In 2012/13, residents of the Constituent Boroughs produced, on average, 345 kg of waste per person,<sup>8</sup> as a consequence of household consumption of both essential and non-essential goods.<sup>9</sup> The amount of household waste that arises in a year depends on a number of economic, social and policy drivers which all act together to determine household behaviour when it comes to consumption, recycling and disposal. This section sets out how it is possible, using regression analysis, to identify statistically significant correlations between household waste arisings and a number of social and economic variables.

### 3.2 Historic Waste Arisings

3.2.1 As part of earlier work undertaken by Eunomia for the London Environment Directors Network (LEDNET), we completed a detailed statistical analysis of household waste arisings in London to ascertain which social and economic factors were statistically most strongly correlated with the changing trends in waste arisings.<sup>10</sup> As part of this work we examined London's historic waste arisings data for the period 1997/98 to 2010/11 (arisings being the dependent variable), and used MS Excel's regression analysis tool to ascertain whether there were statistical correlations between household waste arisings and the following independent variables:

- Population;
- Number of households;
- Household size;
- Gross Value Added (GVA);
- Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI);
- Unemployment rate; and
- Household expenditure.

3.2.2 The regression analysis was also applied to a number of combinations of the above variables to identify which combination had the best

---

<sup>8</sup> Defra (2013) *ENV18 - Local Authority Collected Waste: Annual Results Tables*, [www.gov.uk/government/statistical-data-sets/env18-local-authority-collected-waste-annual-results-tables](http://www.gov.uk/government/statistical-data-sets/env18-local-authority-collected-waste-annual-results-tables)

<sup>9</sup> Although slightly fluid terms, an essential good is a physical item required by a consumer in order to sustain health or life. Non-essential goods include luxury items, or luxury versions of essential items, that are deemed to be non-essential for sustaining health and life.

<sup>10</sup> Eunomia Research & Consulting (2012) *Waste Arisings in London*, Report for London Environment Directors Network, October 2012

statistical relationship with the historic total household waste arisings for London.

- 3.2.3 The best result from the regression analysis, in terms of statistical correlation, was produced using Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI) as the independent variable (see Box 1 for a definition of GDHI). Despite the prevailing economic conditions GDHI has continued to increase since 2008, albeit at a reduced rate (Table 3-1). This shows a negative correlation as household waste arisings have been falling over time, suggesting a degree of ‘decoupling’ from the increase in GDHI.

#### **Box 1: What is Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI)?**

The Office for National Statistics (ONS) describes Gross Disposable Household Income as “*the amount of money that individuals (i.e. the household sector) have available for spending or saving. This is money left after expenditure associated with income, e.g. taxes and social contributions, property ownership and provision for future pension income. It is calculated gross of any deductions for capital consumption*”.<sup>11</sup>

In this context the term ‘households’ includes all individuals living in an economy, whether they be in traditional households, or in institutions such as retirement homes or prisons. The method of calculation has been set out by the European System of Accounts 1995 (ESA 95) and further details can be found via the reference cited above or from the UK National Accounts Blue Book.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> Office for National Statistics (undated) *Regional Accounts Methodology Guide*, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/guide-method/method-quality/specific/economy/regional-accounts/regional-accounts-methodology-guide.pdf](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/guide-method/method-quality/specific/economy/regional-accounts/regional-accounts-methodology-guide.pdf)

<sup>12</sup> Office for National Statistics (2012) *United Kingdom National Accounts Blue Book*, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/naa1-rd/united-kingdom-national-accounts/the-blue-book--2012-edition/index.html](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/naa1-rd/united-kingdom-national-accounts/the-blue-book--2012-edition/index.html)

**Table 3-1: Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI) for London 1997–2011 (2013 Real Term Prices)**

Year	GDHI (£ million in 2013 prices)	Annual Growth Rate (%)
1997	£115,129	-
1998	£119,989	4.22%
1999	£124,703	3.93%
2000	£133,855	7.34%
2001	£139,324	4.09%
2002	£137,659	-1.19%
2003	£141,712	2.94%
2004	£143,647	1.37%
2005	£147,440	2.64%
2006	£152,656	3.54%
2007	£158,202	3.63%
2008	£159,473	0.80%
2009	£162,219	1.72%
2010	£163,444	0.75%
2011	£165,632	1.34%

Source: Office for National Statistics (2013) *Regional Household Income, Spring 2013*, Accessed: 8<sup>th</sup> May 2014, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-298694](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcm%3A77-298694)

- 3.2.4 The analysis revealed additional underlying factors influencing arisings that could not be satisfactorily accounted for using GDHI alone. In order to address this, a ‘time variable’ was included in the analysis to account for what we would speculate is the cumulative effect of waste prevention and minimisation measures (e.g. product light-weighting) on household waste arisings over time.
- 3.2.5 In addition, scrutiny of the waste arisings data reveals a recessionary impact due to the protracted economic downturn which began in 2007/8. In order to allow for this impact in our analysis we also carried out the regression analysis including an ‘indicator variable’ – referred to here as the recessionary impact variable – to represent the impacts of the recession and the subsequent recovery.<sup>13</sup> The recessionary impact variable complements GDHI as it more closely accounts for consumer spending and confidence in the economy. As described in Box 1, GDHI includes savings and therefore does not accurately account for household spending on consumer goods. Increased spending on

<sup>13</sup> A ‘indicator variable’ is a statistical term used in regression analysis for a variable that is used to indicate the presence or absence of an unquantified effect that is assumed to have an impact on the dependent variable (in this case on waste arisings).

consumer goods is generally associated with greater rates of disposal and therefore increases in waste arisings.

3.2.6 The fact that waste arisings decrease during the recessionary period even though the GDHI continued to increase can be explained in a number of ways. For example:

- A greater share of income was being saved (as opposed to spent) during the recession;<sup>14,15</sup> and
- The tendency to spend disposable income on discretionary items was lower during the recession.<sup>16</sup>

3.2.7 These behaviours are not captured by the GDHI variable itself, and therefore an indicator variable is used to indicate the magnitude of these recessionary effects on people's behaviour over time.

3.2.8 For the purpose of developing the model that is the subject of this report, we have used up-to-date data for both the dependent and independent variables and repeated the regression analysis to confirm the statistical correlation between the various parameters. It is important to note, that in the context of this work household waste includes kerbside collected waste, waste from bring banks, HWRCs and Schedule 2 waste. The most recent data that could be used was limited by the fact that at the time of writing the regional GDHI data only extended up to 2011. The methodology and results of this analysis are outlined in detail in Appendix 0.

3.2.9 Using the coefficients calculated from the regression analysis, Eunomia has predicted the total household waste arisings over the period from 1997/98 to 2011/12. The model output is compared with the actual data in Figure 3-1. The regression analysis produces a 'best fit' to the data. The model is, however, not perfect and there are some years (e.g. 1999/2000) where the error between the modelled arisings and the actual arisings is visibly larger than in other years. This difference may be due to other underlying factors that influence waste arisings that are not being captured by the three independent variables included in our model.

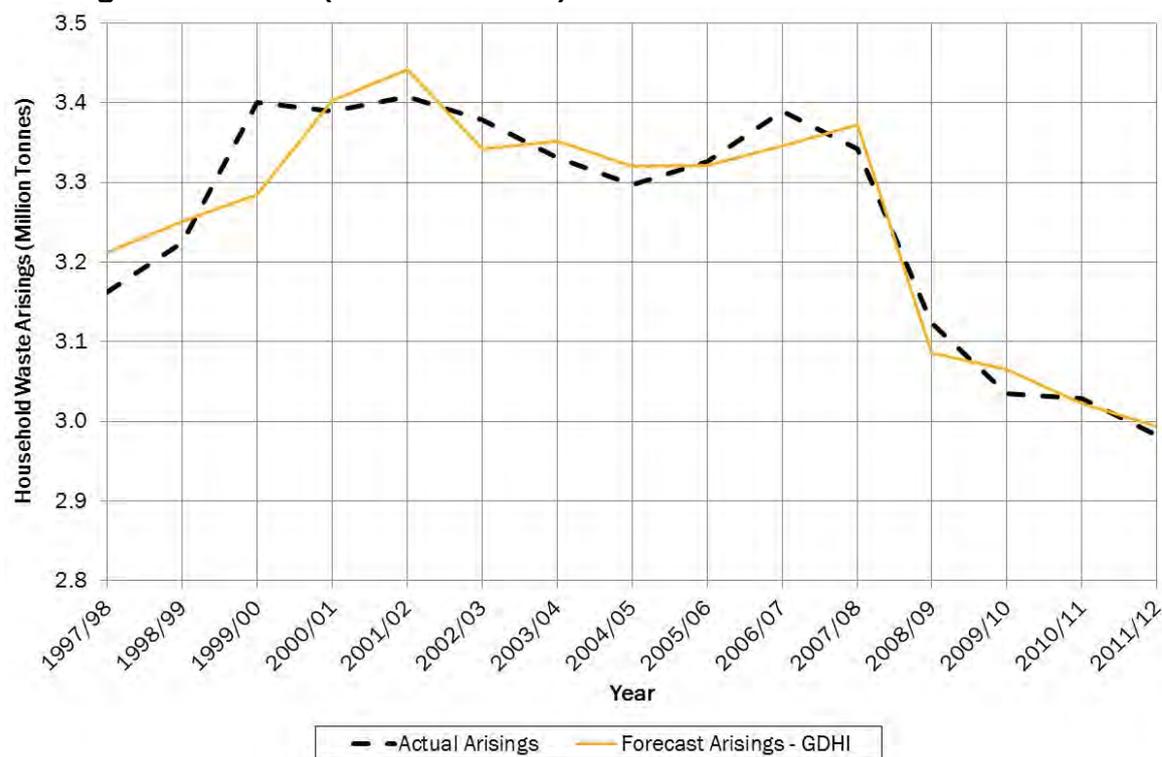
---

<sup>14</sup> Office for National Statistics (2013) *Chapter 4: Trends in Household Expenditure Over Time*, December 2013, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171776\\_341526.pdf](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171776_341526.pdf)

<sup>15</sup> This is borne out by the data; for example, see: Office for National Statistics (2013) *Household Saving Ratio and Gross Disposable Income - 2013 Quarter One*, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/about-ons/business-transparency/freedom-of-information/what-can-i-request/published-ad-hoc-data/econ/july-2013/saving-ratio-brief.doc](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/about-ons/business-transparency/freedom-of-information/what-can-i-request/published-ad-hoc-data/econ/july-2013/saving-ratio-brief.doc)

<sup>16</sup> See for example: Deloitte (2011) *Consumer 2020: Reading the Signs*, [www.deloitte.com/assets/Dcom-CostaRica/Local%20Assets/Documents/Industrias/Consumo/110131-cr%28en%29\\_consumer-2020.pdf](http://www.deloitte.com/assets/Dcom-CostaRica/Local%20Assets/Documents/Industrias/Consumo/110131-cr%28en%29_consumer-2020.pdf); and McKinsey Global Institute (2009) *Beating the Recession: Buying into New European Consumer Strategies*, April 2009

**Figure 3-1: Comparison of Modelled and Actual Total Household Waste Arisings for London (Million Tonnes)**



### 3.3 Looking Forward

3.3.1 The statistical correlations identified between historic household waste arisings, GDHI, and the two other independent variables yielded a regression equation which has been used to project forward changes in waste arisings based on future changes in the independent variables (see Appendix 0 for more details). However, this requires that one has a relatively good understanding of the likely changes that are going to occur with respect to the independent variables.

3.3.2 Historical data for GDHI in London suggests that it grew at an average rate of 3.25% per annum during the 10 years prior to 2007, and at slightly reduced rate of 2.8% per annum if only the period 2003 to 2007 is considered. The Office for Budget Responsibility has projected that nationally GDHI fell in 2013 by 0.1% in real terms, and it forecasts suggest that it will start to increase again in 2014 and continue to increase through to 2018 (Figure 3-2).<sup>17</sup> Reliable and independent long term projections of GDHI for London are not available and given that the economic outlook in London is typically better than for the UK as a whole it has been assumed that GDHI will grow annually at 2.5% between 2012/13 and 2014/16, and thereafter rise steadily to reach 3% in

<sup>17</sup> HM Treasury (2014) *Budget 2014*, March 2014, [www.gov.uk/government/publications/budget-2014-documents](http://www.gov.uk/government/publications/budget-2014-documents)

2020/21 (see Table 3-3). For the period beyond 2020/21 it has been assumed that GDHI will continue to grow at 3.0% per annum (in line with average growth rates prior to the onset of the recession).

**Table 3-2: Office for Budget Responsibility’s Projected Real Household Disposable Income (2012/13 – 2018/19)**

Year	Change in GDHI (%)
2012/13	2.3%
2013/14	-0.1%
2014/15	1.2%
2015/16	1.8%
2016/17	1.5%
2017/18	2.3%
2018/19	2.2%

Source: GDHI figures for the period 2012/13 to 2018/19 comes from OBR central projections of national GDHI provided in the Budget 2014 – see: HM Treasury (2014) Budget 2014, March 2014, [www.gov.uk/government/publications/budget-2014-documents](http://www.gov.uk/government/publications/budget-2014-documents).

- 3.3.3 Turning to the other independent variables; the time variable is assumed to also continue as further efforts are made locally and in the wider economy to prevent and minimise waste generation. Drivers include the North London Waste Prevention Plan 2014 – 2016, Defra’s National Waste Prevention Plan, as well as other national and European regulations. In addition, continued light weighting of materials in response both to consumer and regulatory pressure and to reduce costs in the face of rising input commodity prices as well as changing patterns of consumer behaviour driven partly by rising commodity prices but also by changing technology are also expected to continue to have an effect. However, it is important to note that a future waste prevention / minimisation effect may well exceed that which has taken place historically. It is therefore possible that this time variable may underestimate waste prevention effects going forward as it is given greater priority at both an operational and policy level.
- 3.3.4 As for the recessionary impact variable, there is a consensus amongst the majority of economic forecasters that the UK economy is strengthening, with the Office for Budget Responsibility forecasting in March of this year that annual GDP growth will likely exceed 2% for the period 2014 to 2018 (based on the central UK forecast – see Figure 3-2).

**Figure 3-2: Office for Budget Responsibility Real GDP Forecast (%Year on Year Change)**



Source: Office for Budget Responsibility (2014) *Economic and Fiscal Outlook, March 2014*, Accessed 12<sup>th</sup> May 2014, <http://budgetresponsibility.org.uk/economic-fiscal-outlook-march-2014/>

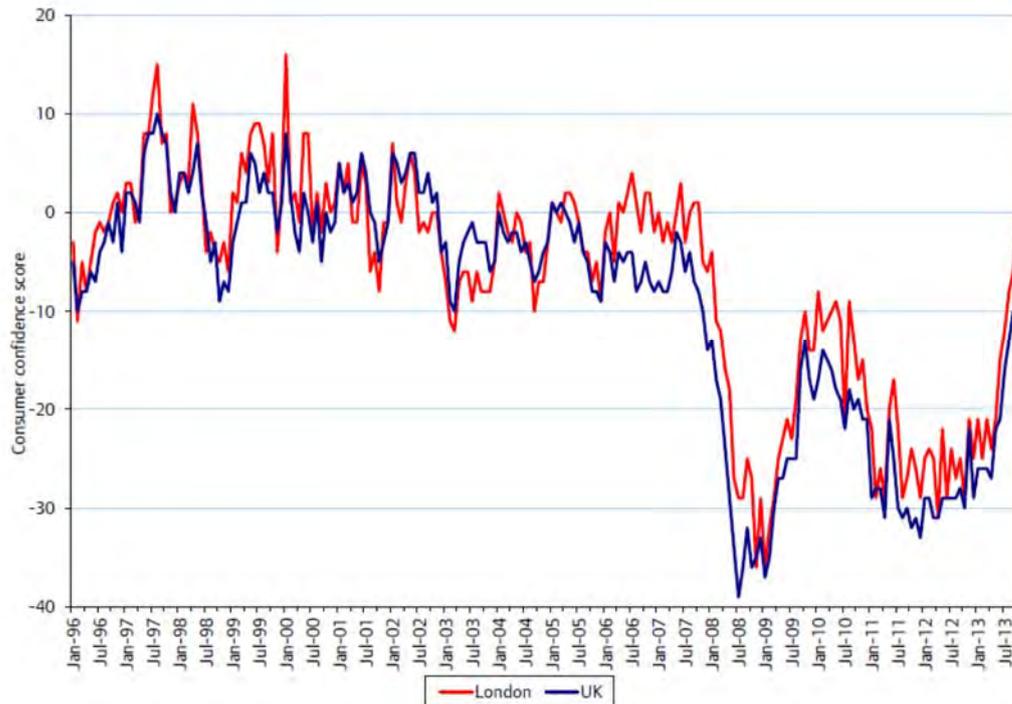
- 3.3.5 According to the GLA the economic outlook for London is also looking positive, but not without its challenges:
- 3.3.6 “Most recent economic data indicates that London’s economy continues to outperform the UK as a whole as both economies continue to recover from the recession. The majority of economic indicators show a continuing improvement in the London economy, especially when compared to the beginning of 2013. However, uncertainty in a number of key trading areas, for example the on-going Eurozone problems [...] may still dampen the economic recovery”.<sup>18</sup>
- 3.3.7 Consumer confidence is also reported to be improving “...but remains vulnerable to shocks and household incomes remain under pressure but are likely to gradually improve over the next few years although at a subdued rate”.<sup>19</sup> Historical changes in the confidence of London’s consumers are shown in Figure 3-3, where it is contrasted against

<sup>18</sup> GLA Economics (2013) *London’s Economic Outlook: Autumn 2013 – The GLA’s Medium-Term Planning Projections*, November 2013, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013)

<sup>19</sup> GLA Economics (2013) *London’s Economic Outlook: Autumn 2013 – The GLA’s Medium-Term Planning Projections*, November 2013, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013)

consumer confidence in the UK as a whole. From this it can be seen that consumer confidence in the capital is typically higher than the UK average, but there have been significant fluctuations in recent years, with signs that confidence is improving again.

**Figure 3-3: Changes in Consumer Confidence: UK Average vs London**



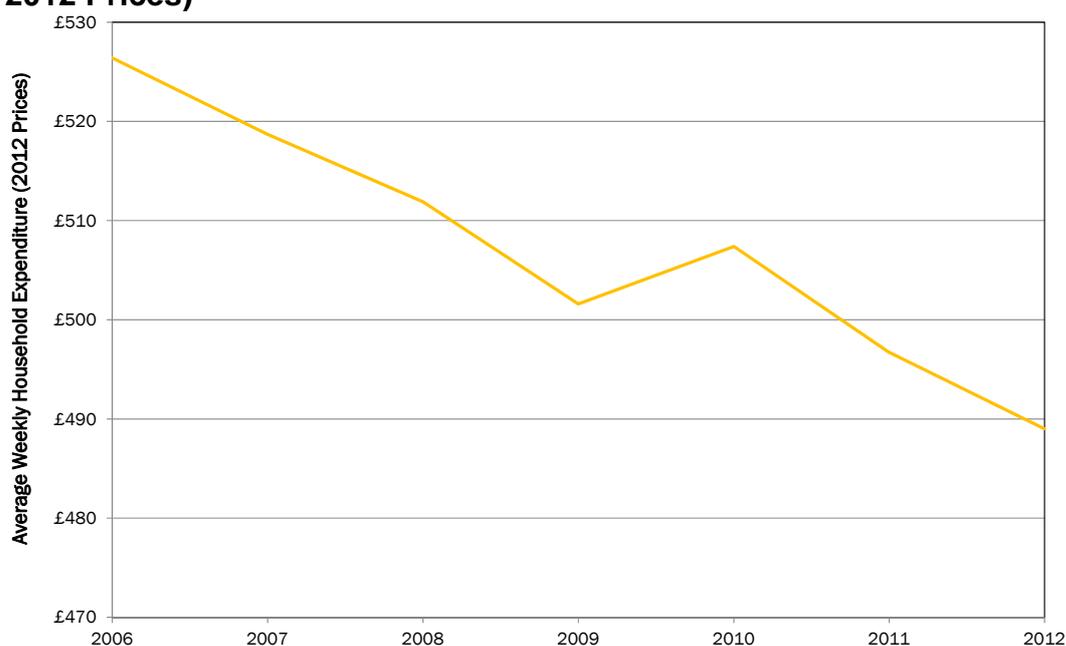
Source: GLA Economics (2013) *London's Economic Outlook: Autumn 2013 – The GLA's Medium-Term Planning Projections*, November 2013, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013)

3.3.8 Average weekly household expenditure in the UK fell by 7% between 2006 and 2012, reflecting the tough economic times faced by households during this period (Figure 3-4).<sup>20</sup> Household expenditure in London has fallen significantly since 2001, but showed signs of growth in 2012 and GLA economists predicts that this will continue over the period 2013 to 2015.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Office for National Statistics (2013) *Chapter 4: Trends in Household Expenditure Over Time*, December 2013, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171776\\_341526.pdf](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171776_341526.pdf)

<sup>21</sup> GLA Economics (2013) *London's Economic Outlook: Autumn 2013 – The GLA's Medium-Term Planning Projections*, November 2013, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/business-economy/publications/gla-economics/london-s-economic-outlook-autumn-2013)

**Figure 3-4: UK Average Weekly Household Expenditure (2006 – 2012, in 2012 Prices)**



Source: Office for National Statistics (2013) *Chapter 4: Trends in Household Expenditure Over Time*, December 2013, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171776\\_341526.pdf](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171776_341526.pdf)

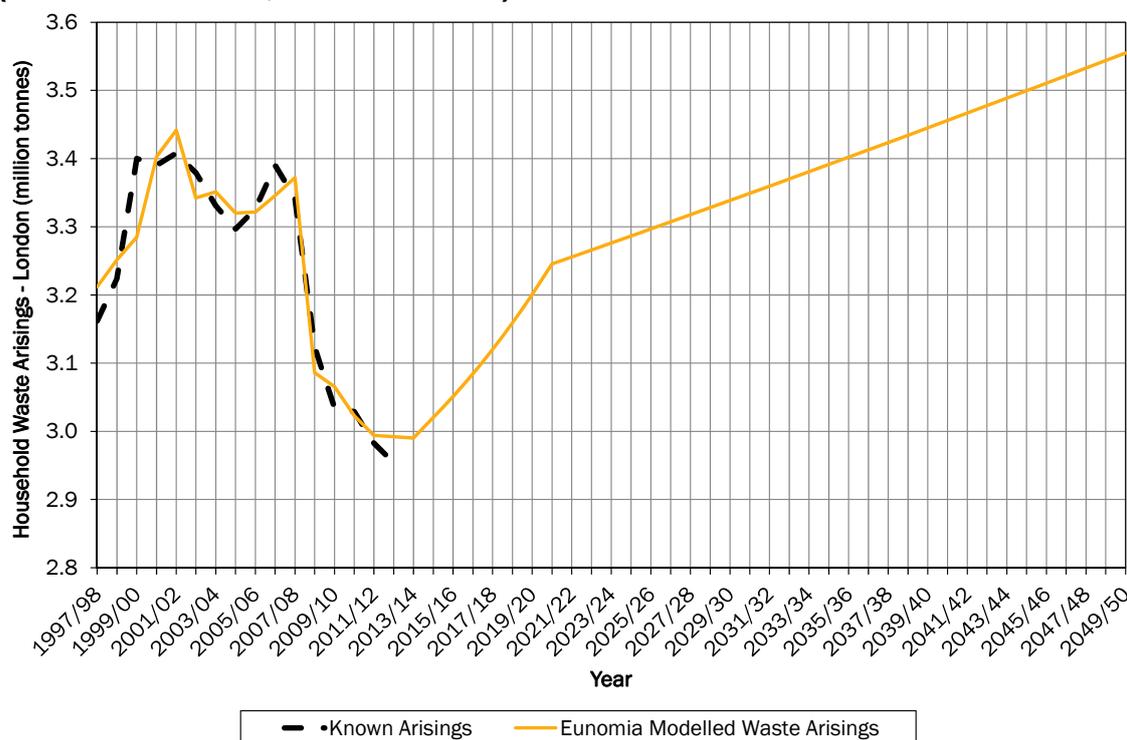
3.3.9 The independent variables used to project forward household waste arisings are presented in Table 3-3. The slow reduction in the recessionary impact/indicator variable is intended to reflect the above discussion which suggests that the economic recovery may remain sluggish for a number of years, with consumer spending and confidence returning gradually as the economic outlook improves. We have assumed that the full impacts of the recession on consumer spending/confidence have fully disappeared by 2020/21. The results of these projections are represented graphically in Figure 3-5.

**Table 3-3: Parameters Used for Projecting Household Waste Arisings (2012/13 – 2050/51)**

Year	Change in GDHI <sup>1</sup>	Time Variable	Recessionary Impact / Dummy Variable
2012/13	2.5%	2012	1.00
2013/14	2.5%	2013	1.00
2014/15	2.5%	2014	0.86
2015/16	2.5%	2015	0.71
2016/17	2.6%	2016	0.57
2017/18	2.7%	2017	0.43
2018/19	2.8%	2018	0.29
2019/20	2.9%	2019	0.14
2020/21	3.0%	2020	0.00
2021/22 to 2050/51	3.0%	+1 for each year	0.00

Note: 1. GDHI figures for the period 2012/13 to 2018/19 comes from OBR central projections of national GDHI provided in the Budget 2014 – see: HM Treasury (2014) Budget 2014, March 2014, [www.gov.uk/government/publications/budget-2014-documents](http://www.gov.uk/government/publications/budget-2014-documents).

**Figure 3-5: Historic and Forecast Household Waste Arisings in London (1997/98– 2050/51, million tonnes)**

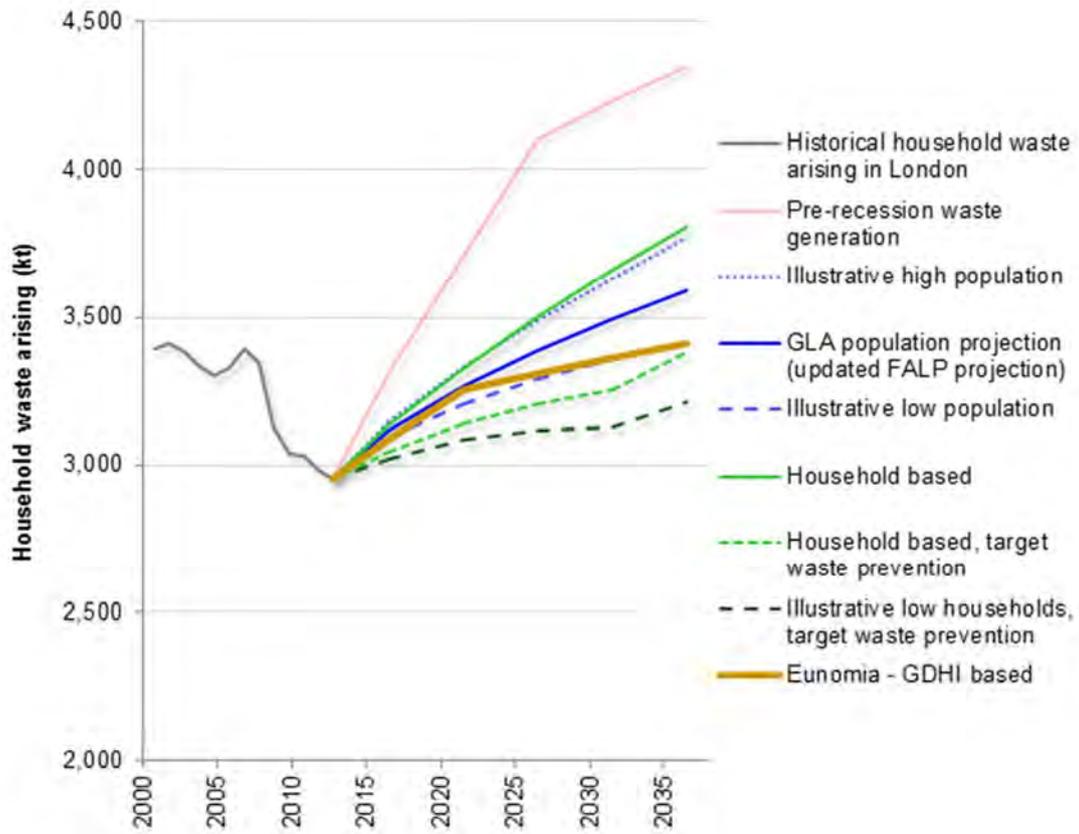


3.3.10 Figure 3-6 compares Eunomia’s projections (solid brown line) to those developed as part of the Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan (FALP) published by the Mayor of London on 15 January 2014 (solid blue line) and projections of waste arisings based on other forecasting methodologies as compared by SLR in their review of the plan for the GLA.<sup>22 23</sup> The forecast of household waste arisings in the FALP are based on a waste per household basis with population forecasts used to predict future arisings. It can be seen from this that the two projections are similar in the years leading up to 2020/21, after which point Eunomia’s projections start to flatten off relative to those presented in the FALP. Both projections see London’s household waste arisings increasing to just over 3.2 million tonnes by 2020/21 and then continuing to grow, albeit at different rates. Eunomia’s projections estimate that total household waste arisings will be 3.4 million tonnes in 2036 compared to the FALP projection of 3.6 million tonnes in the same year (the final year in the FALP). Our model projects arisings of just less than 3.6 million by 2050/51, whilst the FALP (if extrapolated forward from 2036) predicts more consistent growth leading to waste arisings in excess of 3.8 million tonnes by the same point.

<sup>22</sup> GLA 2014 Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan. January 2014. <http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan/draft-further-alterations-to-the-london-plan>

<sup>23</sup> SLR 2014 Revised London Plan Waste Arisings Study Review for the Greater London Authority – Model Guide and task 4 Findings <https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Model%20Guide%20and%20Findings%20.pdf>

**Figure 3-6: Eunomia Forecast Household Waste Arisings compared with that presented in the Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan and other Comparator Forecasts**



## 4 Forecasting C&I Waste Arisings

---

### 4.1 Overview

4.1.1 This section outlines the data and projections that have been used to forecast Local Authority Collected C&I arisings for the NLWA.

### 4.2 Historic Waste Arisings

4.2.1 There have recently been some attempts to demonstrate a decoupling between economic output and C&I waste arisings.<sup>24</sup> However, given the paucity of robust, regular time-series data on arisings and the recent economic recession, it seems premature to make any definitive conclusions in this respect. Indeed, the lack of historical data makes it impossible to undertake the regression analysis carried out on household waste as described in Section 3 (estimates of C&I waste arisings are only available for 1999, 2003, and 2009). An alternative method for forecasting C&I waste arisings is therefore required and for this purpose we have drawn on work published in the FALP.

### 4.3 Looking Forward

4.3.1 Research undertaken by SLR Consulting Ltd in 2010 on behalf of the GLA for the London Plan included a forecast of C&I waste arisings through to 2031. This forecast was based on what was at the time the most recent (2003) figures on C&I waste arisings, and based on this calculated a 'waste per employee' figure from GLA employment figures. This baseline was then extrapolated through to 2031 by applying economic growth assumptions in the form of GLA employment forecasts to predict a total C&I tonnage for each London authority. The overall picture was one of an increase in total jobs overall in London, but less waste being produced (as 'heavy waste' jobs in industry are replaced by 'lighter waste' jobs in the service sector) resulting in a relatively constant amount of C&I waste through the period.<sup>25</sup>

4.3.2 This work was updated by SLR in late 2013 as part of the draft revisions to the London Plan published in January 2014.<sup>26</sup> This analysis uses updated employment data and forecasts as well as the C&I waste data from 2009. In addition, the projections were extended from 2031 to 2036. At present these projections are the most up-to-date projections of likely future C&I waste arising available at a borough by borough level.

---

<sup>24</sup> For example, see: Defra (2011) *Commercial and Industrial Waste Arisings 2010 – Revised Final Results*, June 2011, [www.gov.uk/government/publications/commercial-and-industrial-waste-generation-and-management](http://www.gov.uk/government/publications/commercial-and-industrial-waste-generation-and-management)

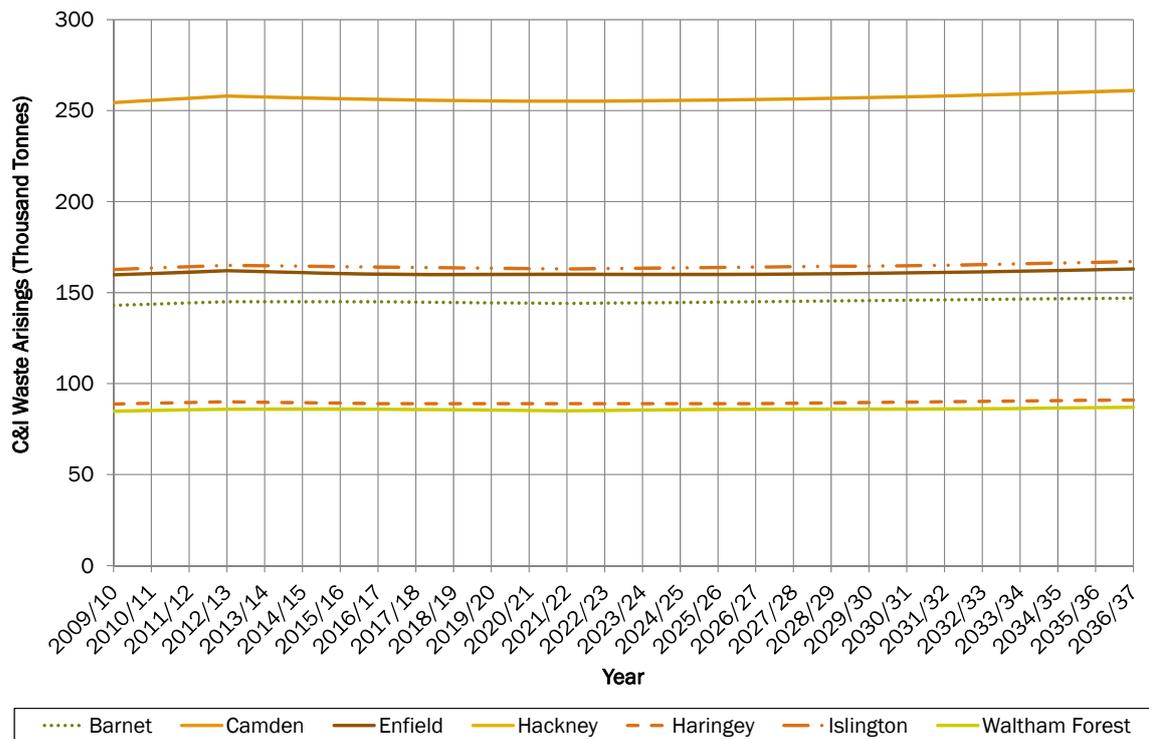
<sup>25</sup> GLA (2010) *Future Waste Arisings in London 2010-2031 – Summary Note*, March 2010, [www.london.gov.uk/shaping-london/london-plan/docs/waste-arisings-note.pdf](http://www.london.gov.uk/shaping-london/london-plan/docs/waste-arisings-note.pdf)

<sup>26</sup> SLR (2014) *Revised London Plan Waste Arisings Study Review for the Greater London Authority – Model Guide and Task 4 Findings*, January 2014, [www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Model%20Guide%20and%20Findings%20.pdf](http://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Model%20Guide%20and%20Findings%20.pdf)

4.3.3 There are alternative methods of analysing and forecasting C&I waste arisings using C&I business classification (SIC) code data; however, in our view there is also an issue regarding the reliability of this data when used for forecasting purposes. There is also a danger in over-complicating matters with spurious levels of detail; detail which in and of itself is based on relatively high-level sampling and assumptions.

4.3.4 Therefore whilst there are options for a number of more complex modelling methods to be used for projecting future C&I waste arisings, given the absence of reliable trend data we have used the C&I waste arisings forecast growth rate presented in the FALP on which to base our forecast. These projections are shown for the Constituent Boroughs in Figure 4-1. As with the original projections in the London Plan, these projections show very little change in C&I waste arisings over time. For the period beyond 2036 (i.e. the end point of the projections in the FALP) it is assumed that the calculated annual growth rate of 0.22% achieved between 2034/35 and 2036/37 would continue until 2050/51.

**Figure 4-1: Total C&I Arisings in NLWA’s Constituent Boroughs (2009 – 2036)**

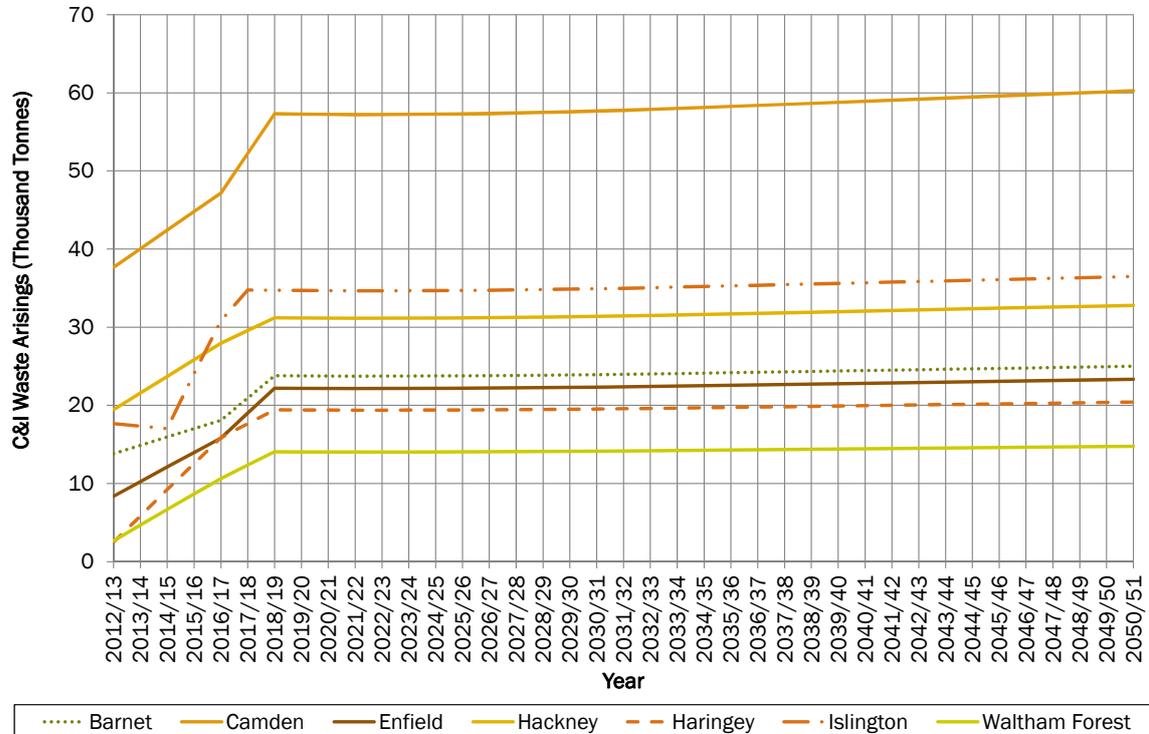


Source: Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2014) Draft Further Alterations to the London Plan, January 2014, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan/draft-further-alterations-to-the-london-plan](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan/draft-further-alterations-to-the-london-plan)

4.3.5 Using data on the tonnages of C&I waste collected by each Constituent Borough reported via WasteDataFlow a ‘market share’ was calculated for each borough. Due to the lack of suitable data it is only possible to calculate the market share that each borough had back to 2009. Consequently, in our forecast we assume that each borough's market share recovers to 2009 levels by 2016/17, and then increases a further

2% in both 2017/18 and 2018/19. The results of this apportionment are shown in **Figure 4-2** which outlines the amount of local authority collected C&I waste for each of the Constituent Boroughs.

**Figure 4-2: Local Authority Collected C&I Waste in NLWA’s Constituent Boroughs (2009 – 2036)**



## 4.4 Assumptions

4.4.1 The projections of C&I waste in the FALP are based on assumptions about the amount of waste produced per employee in different business sectors. The arisings per employee were calculated based on Defra’s 2009 survey data and this yielded much lower results than SLR’s earlier work that used data from 2003. Explanatory notes for the FALP explain that:

*“The reduction in projected C&I waste arisings is largely due to the use of Defra’s 2009 survey to characterise baseline waste production.*

*Previous C&I waste forecasts presented in the Alterations to the London Plan used the Environment Agency’s 2002/3 C&I waste survey as a basis. The EA 2002/3 survey estimated a London’s total C&IW*

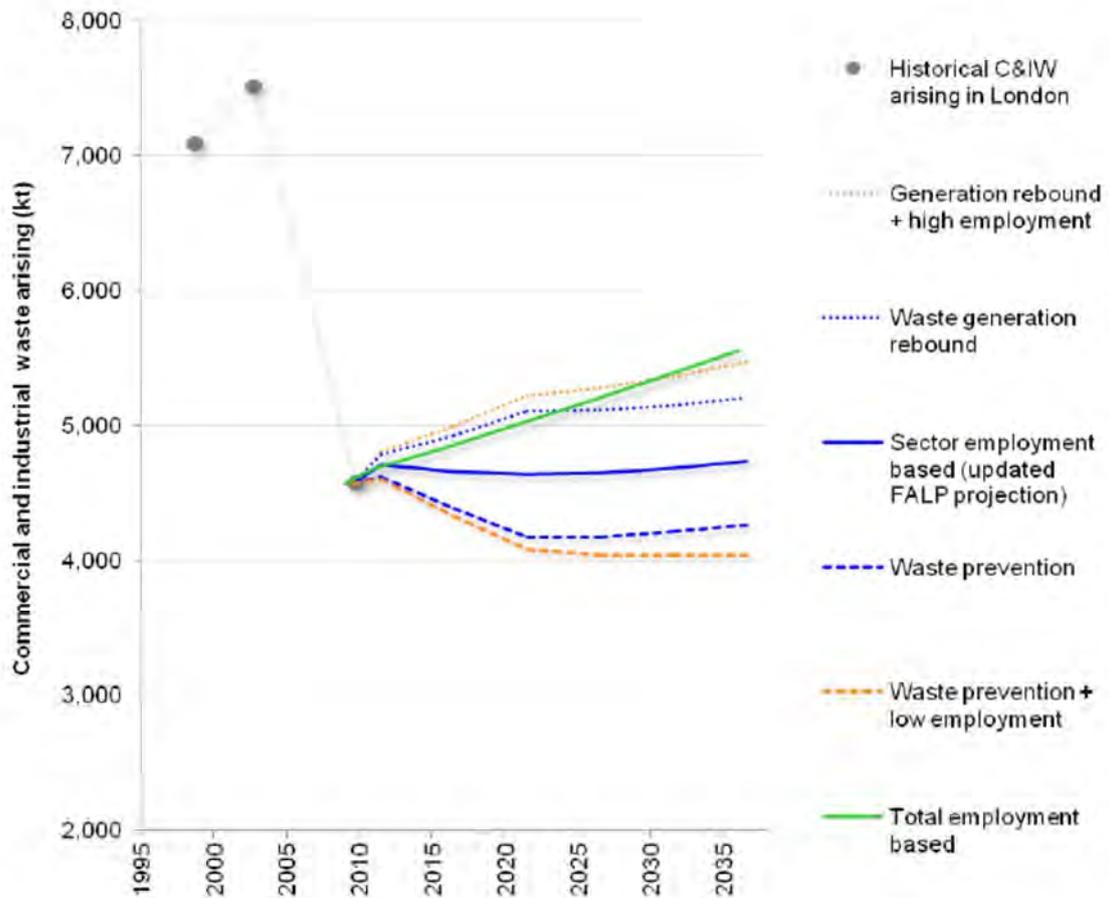
*arising of 7.5 Mt, while the more recent Defra survey found a substantially reduced arising 4.6 Mt (39% lower)".<sup>27</sup>*

- 4.4.2 Given that the last C&I waste survey was only a year after the onset of the financial downturn in 2008 – the recovery from which we are only slowly beginning to see – it would seem reasonable that C&I waste arisings have fallen further since this point. This would, using SLR's methodology, act to further reduce the projections made in the FALP as waste per employee would be a lot lower.
- 4.4.3 It is also assumed that waste generation per employee remains constant over time, which may not necessarily prove to be true given significant financial pressures to make efficiency savings and the growing focus on waste prevention. SLR's analyses also apportion the London-wide C&I waste arising by borough based on Defra's 2009 survey. It was therefore assumed that the proportion of waste produced by each borough would remain constant for the period 2009 to 2036. Given the lack of data there is little that can be done about this crude assumption; however, it needs to be born in mind that changes within individual boroughs' approach to C&I waste and recycling collection service provision may lead to fairly significant shifts in these proportions.
- 4.4.4 Further details on the methodology used for the FALP projections can be found in the documents cited above. The projections provided by SLR should be seen as indicative only and are based on a number of key assumptions. Indeed, the analysis of a number of alternative scenarios show that waste arisings could vary significantly depending on the assumption made (Figure 4-3).

---

<sup>27</sup> SLR (2014) *Revised London Plan Waste Arisings Study Review for the Greater London Authority – Model Guide and Task 4 Findings*, January 2014, [www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Model%20Guide%20and%20Findings%20.pdf](http://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Model%20Guide%20and%20Findings%20.pdf)

**Figure 4-3: SLR's Modelled C&I Waste Arising Scenarios for the London Plan**



Source: SLR 2014 Revised London Plan Waste Arisings Study Review for the Greater London Authority – Model Guide and task 4 Findings

<https://www.london.gov.uk/sites/default/files/Model%20Guide%20and%20Findings%20.pdf>

## 5 Forecasting Waste Arisings from Other Waste Streams

### 5.1 Overview

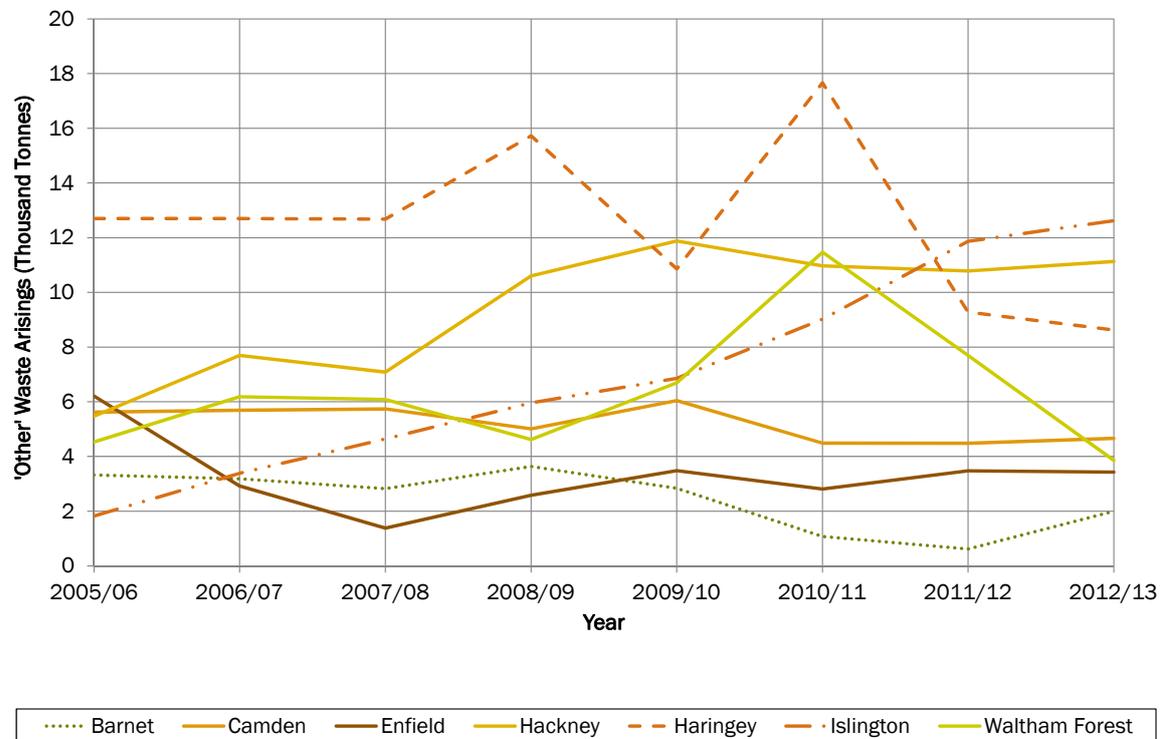
5.1.1 In addition to household and C&I waste, the model also includes a number of other local authority collected waste streams, namely:

- Fly-tipped waste;
- C&D waste;
- Ground clearing waste;
- Highways waste; and
- Asbestos waste.

### 5.2 Historic Waste Arisings

5.2.1 The model sums the arisings for the waste streams listed above as an 'other' category. The historic trends in these arisings are shown for each of the Constituent Boroughs in **Figure 5-1**. It can be seen from this figure that there are no obvious trends between the Constituent Boroughs and that as mentioned above, relative to the local authority collected household and C&I waste arisings these wastes make up only a very small proportion of total arisings.

**Figure 5-1: Historic Arisings of 'Other' Waste Streams in NLWA (2005/06 – 2012/13, thousand tonnes)**



## **5.3 Looking Forward**

- 5.3.1 Given the uncertainty regarding changes in these waste streams in the future, and the relatively low proportion of the overall waste arisings represented, we have assumed that these 'other' waste arisings will remain static at 2012/13 levels for the duration of the modelling period (i.e. out to 2050/51).

## 6 Forecasting Future Recycling Rates

---

- 6.1.1 Anticipating likely future trends in dry recycling and composting is no easy task and is strongly linked to a number of factors, not least of all economic drivers such as landfill tax and the cost of recycling, alongside obligatory recycling targets. The model developed for these projections has taken a 'target-led' approach, whereby different future recycling rates have been predefined in the model at specific years in the future, completed with a simple linear extrapolation of recycling rate for the intervening and following years.
- 6.1.2 It is acknowledged that the drivers for household and C&I waste, while not dissimilar, are still worth separating out and we therefore discuss each in turn below. In each case three scenarios have been agreed with the NLWA for the purposes of developing the model presented in this report. Each of these scenarios represents a different level of achievement for future recycling efforts:
- Low recycling scenario – these scenarios represent limited levels of achievement;
  - Central recycling scenario – these scenarios demonstrate moderate to high levels of achievement and allow for the achievement of national recycling targets; and
  - High recycling scenario – these scenarios demonstrate very high levels of achievement with respect to recycling and are in line with the London Plan and the Mayor's Waste Strategies.<sup>28,29,30</sup>
- 6.1.3 The chosen recycling rates used in each scenario are outlined below.

## 6.2 Household Waste

- 6.2.1 The recycling targets selected for household waste are as follows (see **Figure 6-1**):
- Low recycling scenario – 40% recycling by 2020/21 and remaining static thereafter;

---

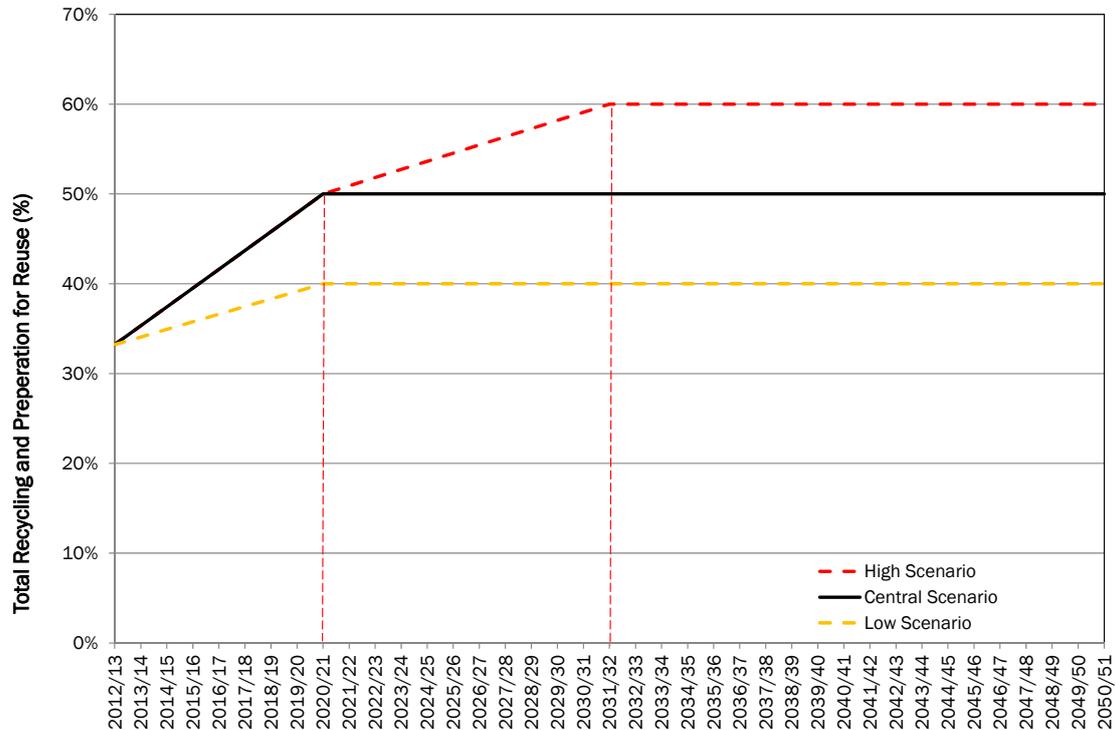
<sup>28</sup> Greater London Authority (2014) *The London Plan*, Date Accessed: 13<sup>th</sup> March 2014, Available at: [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan)

<sup>29</sup> Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2011) *London's Wasted Resource: The Mayor's Municipal Waste Management Strategy*, November 2011, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies)

<sup>30</sup> Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2011) *Making Business Sense of Waste: The Mayor's Business Waste Management Strategy*, November 2011, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies)

- Central recycling scenario – 50% recycling by 2020/21 and remaining static thereafter; and
- High recycling scenario – 50% recycling by 2020/21, rising to 60% in 2031/32 and remaining static thereafter.

**Figure 6-1: Graphical Representation of Recycling Scenarios for Household Waste**



Note: the recycling rate in 2012/13 is the NLWA average for household waste.

### Low Recycling Scenario

6.2.2 The average recycling rate for household waste across the seven Constituent Boroughs was 32.8% in 2012/13, ranging from 23.7% in Hackney to 40.5% in Enfield. **Table 6-1** shows the required year on year increase in recycling rates required for each borough to reach a 40% recycling rate in 2020/21.

**Table 6-1: Percentage Year on Year Increase in Household Recycling Rates Required in Order to Achieve 40% Recycling by 2020/21**

Borough	Annual Change in Recycling Rate - 2006/7 to 2012/13	Actual Household Recycling Rate in 2012/13	Low Recycling Scenario Target for 2020/21	Required Year on Year Change in Recycling Rate
Barnet	0.70%	34.4%	40%	0.70%
Camden	0.83%	31.4%	40%	1.08%
Enfield	2.82%	40.5%	40%	0.00%
Hackney	0.93%	23.7%	40%	2.04%
Haringey	1.94%	33.3%	40%	0.83%
Islington	1.54%	34.0%	40%	0.75%

Waltham Forest	0.97%	32.2%	40%	0.97%
Average	1.39%	32.8%	40%	0.90%

### Central Recycling Scenario

6.2.3 Article 11(2)a of the Waste Framework Directive (2008/98/EC) requires that Member States achieve 50% recycling of “household and similar waste” by 2020. This target was transposed into English law through the Waste (England and Wales) Regulations 2011 (amended 2012). England as a whole is therefore obliged to recycle 50% of its household waste by 2020.<sup>31</sup> This is a national target and individual authorities are not legally bound by it; however, if it is to be achieved underperformance in one area will have to be matched by above target performance elsewhere in the country. The Central Recycling Scenario assumes that the Constituent Boroughs achieve this rate of recycling by the target year; this is also in line with the target included within the North London Joint Waste Strategy published in early 2009.<sup>32</sup>

6.2.4 Table 6-2 shows the required year on year increase in recycling rates required for each borough to reach a 50% recycling rate in 2020/21.

**Table 6-2: Percentage Year on Year Increase in Household Recycling Rates Required in Order to Achieve 50% Recycling by 2020/21**

Borough	Annual Change in Recycling Rate - 2006/7 to 2012/13	Actual Household Recycling Rate in 2012/13	Central Recycling Scenario Target for 2020/21	Required Year on Year Change in Recycling Rate
Barnet	0.70%	34.4%	50%	1.95%
Camden	0.83%	31.4%	50%	2.33%
Enfield	2.82%	40.5%	50%	1.19%
Hackney	0.93%	23.7%	50%	3.29%
Haringey	1.94%	33.3%	50%	2.08%
Islington	1.54%	34.0%	50%	2.00%
Waltham Forest	0.97%	32.2%	50%	2.22%
Average	1.39%	32.8%	50%	2.15%

### High Recycling Scenario

<sup>31</sup> Under the Waste Framework Directive Member States are allowed to meet the 50% recycling target by using one of four calculation methods. These methods are set out in a 2011 Commission Decision and each varies quite significantly. At present the UK has chosen to meet the target by using Method 3, which calculates the recycling rate (%) of all household as being equal to: recycled amount of household waste divided by the total amount of household waste excluding certain waste categories. See: Commission Decision of 18 November 2011 Establishing Rules and Calculation Methods for Verifying Compliance with the Targets Set in Article 11(2) of Directive 2008/98/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council (notified under document C(2011) 8165) (2011/753/EU).

<sup>32</sup> North London Waste Authority (2009) *North London Joint Waste Strategy*, February 2009, [www.nlwa.gov.uk/docs/nlwa-general-documents-and-plans/north-london-joint-waste-strategy.pdf](http://www.nlwa.gov.uk/docs/nlwa-general-documents-and-plans/north-london-joint-waste-strategy.pdf), p. 53

6.2.5 As stated above, the targets in this scenario are based on those set out in the FALP and the Mayor's Waste Strategies.<sup>33,34,35</sup> This scenario also aims to reflect possible changes in European waste policy which is showing increasing commitment to the resource efficiency agenda.<sup>36</sup> Indeed, the principle has already been enshrined in a number of documents, such as:

1. The Roadmap to a Resource Efficient Europe including 2020 aspirational targets;<sup>37</sup>
2. The 7<sup>th</sup> Environmental Action Programme;<sup>38</sup>
3. The Raw Materials Initiative highlighting the importance of recycling to ensure safe access to raw materials;<sup>39</sup> and
4. The Report on the Thematic Strategy on Waste Prevention and Recycling summarising progress thus far, remaining challenges and proposals for the future.<sup>40</sup>

6.2.6 The above documents include a number of aspirations which the Commission is working to have enshrined in legislation as objective targets against which Member States' performance can be compared. Paragraph 40 of the recently published 7<sup>th</sup> Environmental Action Programme, for example, includes the following statement:

---

<sup>33</sup> Greater London Authority (2014) *The London Plan*, Date Accessed: 13<sup>th</sup> March 2014, Available at: [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/planning/london-plan)

<sup>34</sup> Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2011) *London's Wasted Resource: The Mayor's Municipal Waste Management Strategy*, November 2011, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies)

<sup>35</sup> Mayor of London, Greater London Authority (2011) *Making Business Sense of Waste: The Mayor's Business Waste Management Strategy*, November 2011, [www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies](http://www.london.gov.uk/priorities/environment/publications/the-mayors-waste-management-strategies)

<sup>36</sup> See for example: Let's Recycle (2014) *Potočnik: Resource Efficiency Key to EU's Success*, Date Published: 9 May 2014, Date Accessed: 12 May 2014, Available at: [www.letsrecycle.com/news/latest-news/waste-management/environment-and-economy-are-linked-says-commissioner](http://www.letsrecycle.com/news/latest-news/waste-management/environment-and-economy-are-linked-says-commissioner); and Let's Recycle (2014) *Higher Recycling Targets Package 'Out in June'*, Date Published: 9 May 2014, Date Accessed: 12 May 2014, Available at: [www.letsrecycle.com/news/latest-news/waste-management/eu-higher-recycling-targets-out-in-june](http://www.letsrecycle.com/news/latest-news/waste-management/eu-higher-recycling-targets-out-in-june)

<sup>37</sup> European Commission (2011) *Roadmap to a Resource Efficient Europe*, COM(2011) 571 final, [http://ec.europa.eu/environment/resource\\_efficiency/about/roadmap/index\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/environment/resource_efficiency/about/roadmap/index_en.htm)

<sup>38</sup> Decision of the European Parliament and of the Council (2013) Decision of the European Parliament and of the Council on a General Union Environment Action Programme to 2020 "Living Well, Within the Limits of our Planet", November 2013, <http://ec.europa.eu/environment/newprg/>

<sup>39</sup> Communication from the Commission to the European Parliament and the Council (2012) *The Raw Materials Initiative — Meeting Our Critical Needs for Growth and Jobs in Europe*, COM(2008) 699 final, <http://eur-lex.europa.eu/LexUriServ/LexUriServ.do?uri=COM:2008:0699:FIN:en:PDF>

<sup>40</sup> Report from the Commission to the European Parliament, the Council, the European Economic and Social Committee and the Committee of the Regions (2011) *Report on the Thematic Strategy on the Prevention and Recycling of Waste*, SEC(2011) 70 final, <http://ec.europa.eu/environment/waste/strategy.htm>

*“Additional efforts are needed to reduce per capita waste generation and waste generation in absolute terms. Limiting energy recovery to non-recyclable <sup>41</sup> materials, phasing out landfilling of recyclable or recoverable waste <sup>42</sup>, ensuring high quality recycling where the use of the recycled material will not lead to overall adverse environmental or human health impacts, and developing markets for secondary raw materials are also necessary to achieve resource efficiency objectives”.*<sup>43</sup>

- 6.2.7 Objectives such as this clearly lay out the Commission’s intentions with respect to improving resource efficiency and the intention is that future policy will allow for the concrete realisation of these aspirations. However, it is still very uncertain as to what may come of these ambitions and how they may materialise as formal targets.
- 6.2.8 In line with the ‘aspiration’ enshrined within the FALP, this scenario also assumes that authorities continue to invest in their services to the extent that 60% recycling can be achieved by 2031/32 (an annual increase of 0.91% between 2020/21 and 2031/32 - **Table 6-3**).

---

<sup>41</sup> ‘recycling’ defined in Article 3.17 of Directive 2008/98/EC as “any recovery operation by which waste materials are reprocessed into products, materials or substances whether for the original or other purposes. It includes the reprocessing of organic material but does not include energy recovery and the reprocessing into materials that are to be used as fuels or for backfilling operations”.

<sup>42</sup> ‘recovery’ defined in Article 3.15 of Directive 2008/98/EC as “any operation the principal result of which is waste serving a useful purpose by replacing other materials which would otherwise have been used to fulfil a particular function, or waste being prepared to fulfil that function, in the plant or in the wider economy”.

<sup>43</sup> Decision of the European Parliament and of the Council (2013) *Decision of the European Parliament and of the Council on a General Union Environment Action Programme to 2020 "Living Well, Within the Limits of our Planet"*, November 2013, <http://ec.europa.eu/environment/newprg/>

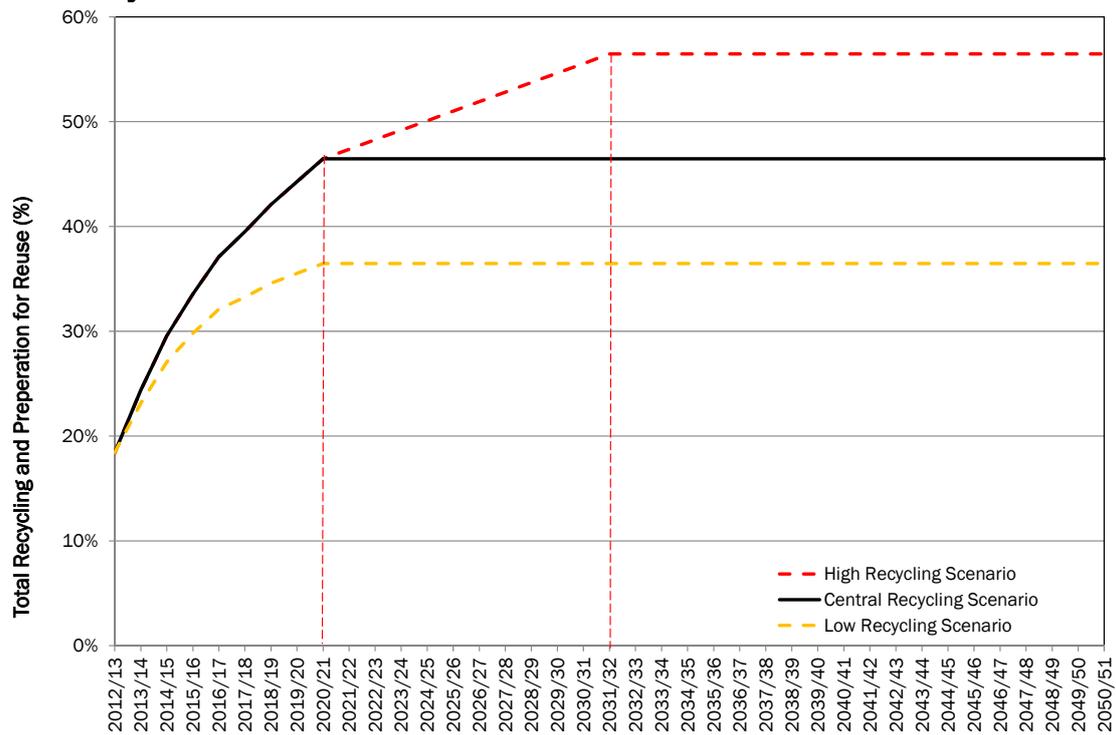
**Table 6-3: Percentage Year on Year Increase in Household Recycling Rates Required in Order to Achieve 50% Recycling by 2020/21**

Borough	Annual Change in Recycling Rate - 2006/7 to 2012/13	Actual Household Recycling Rate in 2012/13	High Recycling Scenario Target for 2020/21	Yr on Yr Change in Recycling Rate (12/13-20/21)	High Recycling Scenario Target for 2031/32	Yr on Yr Change in Recycling Rate (20/21-31/32)
Barnet	0.70%	34.4%	50%	1.95%	60%	0.91%
Camden	0.83%	31.4%	50%	2.33%	60%	0.91%
Enfield	2.82%	40.5%	50%	1.19%	60%	0.91%
Hackney	0.93%	23.7%	50%	3.29%	60%	0.91%
Haringey	1.94%	33.3%	50%	2.08%	60%	0.91%
Islington	1.54%	34.0%	50%	2.00%	60%	0.91%
Waltham Forest	0.97%	32.2%	50%	2.22%	60%	0.91%
Average	1.39%	32.8%	50%	2.15%	60%	0.91%

## 6.3 C&I Waste

- 6.3.1 Unlike with household waste, the proportion of local authority collected C&I waste sent for recycling is not defined in the model by set targets. Instead, the modelling assumes that the improvements in the recycling of C&I waste will increase at the same rate as the recycling rate for household waste under the three scenarios. For example, under the Low Recycling Scenario, the recycling of household waste will have to increase by 1.12% per annum in Camden if the 40% target is to be achieved by 2020/21 (see **Table 6-1**). Under the Low Recycling Scenario for C&I waste it is assumed that recycling of this waste stream will also increase by 1.12% per year, based on a starting point of 2012/13. The same logic has been applied for the Central and High Scenarios.
- 6.3.2 The forecast recycling rates assumed for all local authority collected C&I waste is shown graphically in **Figure 6-2**.

**Figure 6-2: Graphical Representation of Recycling Scenarios for Local Authority Collected C&I Waste**



Note: the recycling rate in 2012/13 is the NLWA average for local authority collected C&I waste.

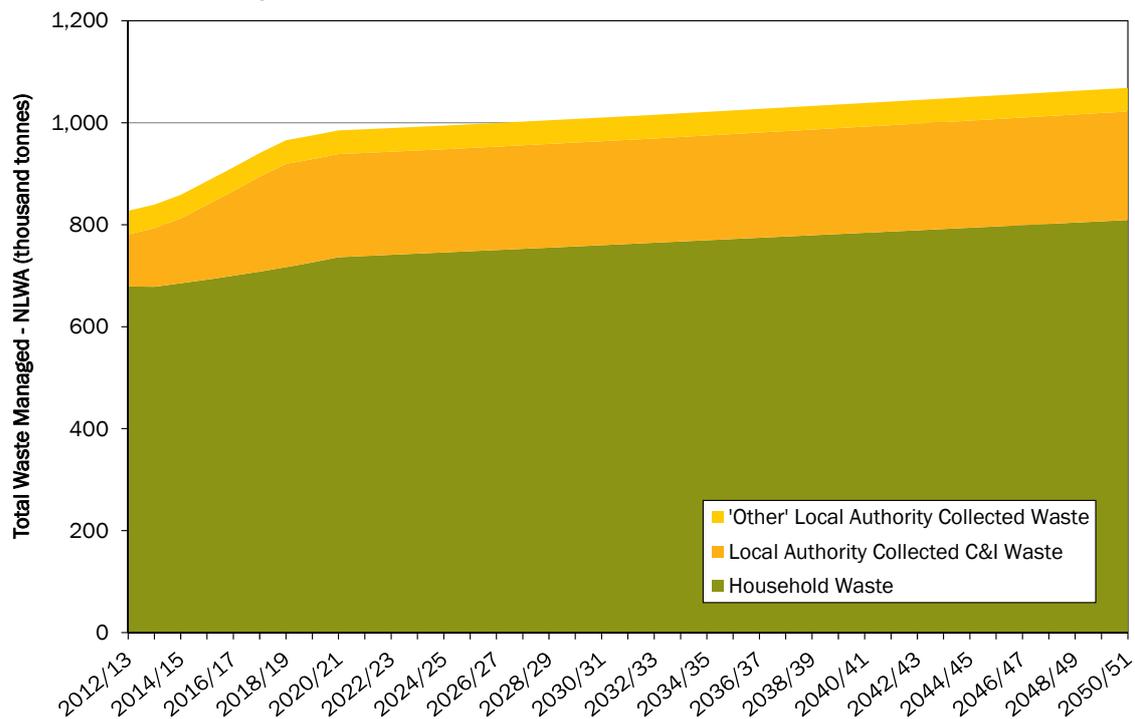
## 6.4 'Other' Waste

6.4.1 For the purpose of these projections it was assumed that none of the material included under the 'other' waste category would be separated out for recycling. Thus, zero percent recycling was assumed for the entire modelled period.

## 7 Results

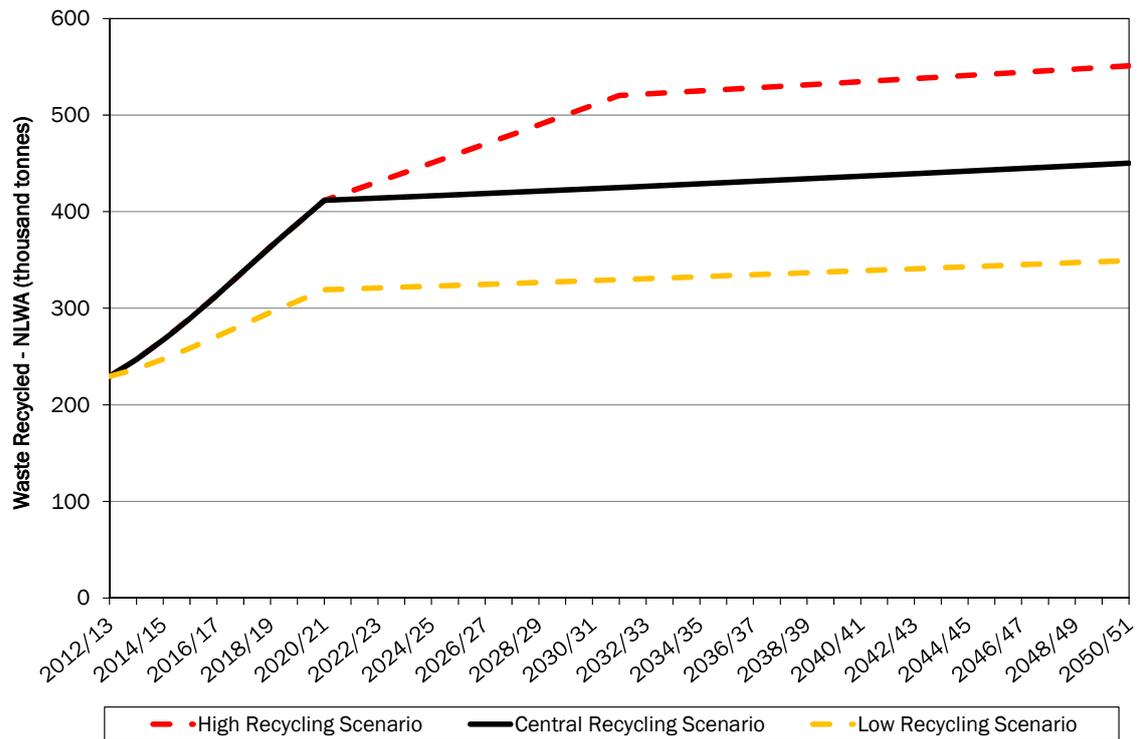
7.1.1 The projected amount of waste collected by Constituent Boroughs and requiring treatment or disposal by the NLWA is shown in **Figure 7-1**. From this it can be seen that household waste makes up by far the largest proportion of the total arisings, followed by local authority collected C&I waste, and finally a small quantity of 'other' waste. The combined total across NLWA rises from 827,000 tonnes in 2012/13 to 985,000 tonnes by 2020/21, and just over one million tonnes by 2050/51.

**Figure 7-1: Projected Waste Arisings for NLWA (2012/13 – 2050/51, thousand tonnes)**



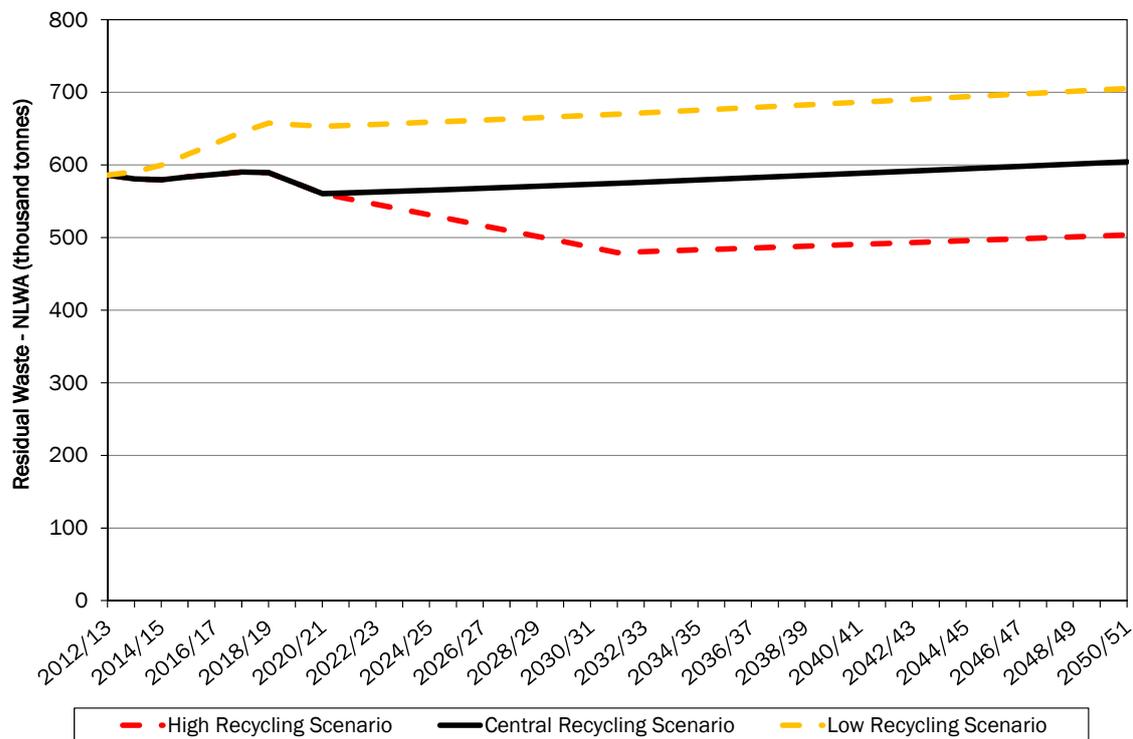
7.1.2 The total quantity of recycling is projected to be between 355,000 tonnes (Low Recycling Scenario) and 559,000 tonnes (High Recycling Scenario) by 2050/51 (**Figure 7-2**). Under the Central Recycling Scenario the quantity of recycling is expected to increase, from 230,000 tonnes in 2012/13 to over 400,000 tonnes by 2020/21. After this point tonnages will continue to gradually increase in line with increases in the total amount of waste arising.

**Figure 7-2: Projected Quantity of Recycling under Three Recycling Scenarios (2012/13 – 2050/51, thousand tonnes)**



7.1.3 The total quantity of residual waste is projected to be between 713,000 tonnes (Low Recycling Scenario) and 509,000 tonnes (High Recycling Scenario) by 2050/51 (**Figure 7-3**). Under the Central Recycling Scenario the quantity of residual waste is expected to increase to approximately 611,000 tonnes by 2050/51.

**Figure 7-3: Projected Quantity of Residual Waste under Three Recycling Scenarios (2012/13 – 2050/51, thousand tonnes)**



7.1.4 The results for the three recycling scenarios are summarised in Table 7-1 to Table 7-3 below.

**Table 7-1: Quantity of Recycling and Residual Waste Arising under the Low Recycling Scenario (thousand tonnes)**

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2036/37	2050/51
Recycling	230	324	340	355
Residual	598	661	687	713
Total	827	985	1,027	1,068

**Table 7-2: Quantity of Recycling and Residual Waste Arising under the Central Recycling Scenario (thousand tonnes)**

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2036/37	2050/51
Recycling	230	418	438	457
Residual	598	568	589	611
Total	827	986	1,027	1,068

**Table 7-3: Quantity of Recycling and Residual Waste Arising under the High Recycling Scenario (thousand tonnes)**

Year	2012/13	2020/21	2036/37	2050/51
Recycling	230	324	340	355
Residual	598	661	687	713
Total	827	985	1,027	1,068

Recycling	230	418	536	559
Residual	598	567	491	509
Total	827	985	1,027	1,068

# Appendix: Household Waste Regression Analysis

## Methodology

---

A.1. As part of earlier work carried out by Eunomia, multi-criteria regression analysis was used to determine the factors analysed that, in combination, have the strongest association to the level of household waste that arise in any given year. This work identified Gross Disposable Household Income (GDHI), a time variable, and an 'indicator' variable as having a statistically significant correlation with household waste arisings in London. This work builds on this earlier work and has rerun the analysis using the most recent data available for both the dependent and independent variables.

A.2. The most basic regression model is simple linear regression, for which we assume that the relationship between our variables  $x$  and  $y$  is linear:

$$y = ax + b$$

where  $a$ , the slope of the regression line, is calculated given a number of data points. In this case, the correlation coefficient can be used as a 'goodness-of-fit' indicator for regression lines. The hypothesis test is thus essentially the same as the test for the significance of

correlations. The starting hypothesis is that there is no trend, i.e.  $y = 0$ . If the p-value of the result (which indicates the probability that the test result is at least as extreme as the result actually observed) is less than the significance threshold, then we reject this hypothesis and say the slope of the line, or the trend in the data, is statistically significant.

A.3. In the case of multiple independent variables, say  $x_1$  and  $x_2$ , we assume that the relationship between our variables is:

$$y = a_1x_1 + a_2x_2 + b$$

The relationship between  $y$  and each of the independent variables is tested separately, and a p-value is calculated for each slope (in this example for both  $a_1$  and  $a_2$ ). Statistically significant relationships between pairs of variables will again have a p-value of less than 5%. Combinations of variables where the p-values for all independent variables are all less than 5% represent a combination that is highly related to the levels of waste produced.

A.4. As part of this work a 'time variable' (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, etc.) was included alongside GDHI in the analysis. The time variable was used to test for a change over time that may be present but would otherwise have no associated data, e.g. the on-going effect of waste prevention measures or public awareness/education over time.

A.5. The linear relationship between the logarithms of each variable was also tested, and eventually used in the forecasting model. In the equation above, instead of testing a linear relationship – in the form of  $y = ax + b$  – Eunomia tested:

$$\log y = a \times \log(x) + b$$

This form of a relationship is common in econometric analysis.<sup>44</sup> The difference between this and the standard linear regression discussed above is that the coefficient  $a$  represents the percentage change in  $y$  that can be expected from a percentage change in  $x$ , rather than simply the unit change in  $y$  that can be expected from a unit change in  $x$ .

A.6. In choosing which variables should be included in a regression analysis, the potential for overlap between variables had to be taken into account to ensure certain areas were not being taken into consideration more than once through indirect paths, as this would result in the impacts being ‘double-counted’. The selection of the independent variables used in our analysis here has therefore been careful to ensure that there is no overlap.

A.7. The historic data used for each of the independent variables is summarised in Table A-1. These data were used to run the regression analysis and formed the basis for the forward projections. Although data for household waste arisings is available for the year 2012/13, the current GDHI data provided by the Office for National Statistics only goes up to 2011, and thus this date forms the cut-off point for the analysis.<sup>45</sup>

**Table A-1: Comparison of Modelled Total Household Arisings Based on Regression Analysis with Actuals**

Year	Dependent Variable	Independent Variables		
	Historic Household Waste Arisings in London (Million Tonnes)	GDHI in London (Log)	Time Variable (Years)	Dummy Variable
1997/98	14.97	11.65	1997	0
1998/99	14.99	11.70	1998	0
1999/00	15.04	11.73	1999	0
2000/01	15.04	11.80	2000	0
2001/02	15.04	11.84	2001	0

<sup>44</sup> Annex IV of Copenhagen Resource Institute, umweltbundesamt and Technical University of Denmark (2011) *Projections of Municipal Waste Management and Greenhouse Gases: ETC/SCP Working Paper 4/2011*, Report for European Environment Agency, August 2011

<sup>45</sup> Office for National Statistics (2013) *Regional Household Income*, Spring 2013, Accessed: 8<sup>th</sup> May 2014, [www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcn%3A77-298694](http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/publications/re-reference-tables.html?edition=tcn%3A77-298694)

2002/03	15.03	11.83	2002	0
2003/04	15.02	11.86	2003	0
2004/05	15.01	11.88	2004	0
2005/06	15.02	11.90	2005	0
2006/07	15.04	11.94	2006	0
2007/08	15.02	11.97	2007	0
2008/09	14.95	11.98	2008	1
2009/10	14.93	12.00	2009	1
2010/11	14.92	12.00	2010	1
2011/12	14.91	12.02	2011	1

## Results

A.8. The statistical results of the regression analysis between historic waste arisings, GDHI<sup>46</sup>, a time variable and the 'indicator' variable are shown in **Figure A-1**.

### Figure A-1: Regression Analysis Results

Y Variable: Log of total household waste arisings in London

X Variable 1: Log of London GDHI

X Variable 2: Time variable (years)

X Variable 3: 'Indicator' variable (0 to 1)

Regression Statistics	
Multiple R	0.961378916
R Square	0.92424942
Adjusted R Square	0.903590171
Standard Error	0.014588009
Observations	15

ANOVA					
	df	SS	MS	F	Significance F
Regression	3	0.028561955	0.009520652	44.73780309	1.87413E-06
Residual	11	0.00234091	0.00021281		
Total	14	0.030902865			

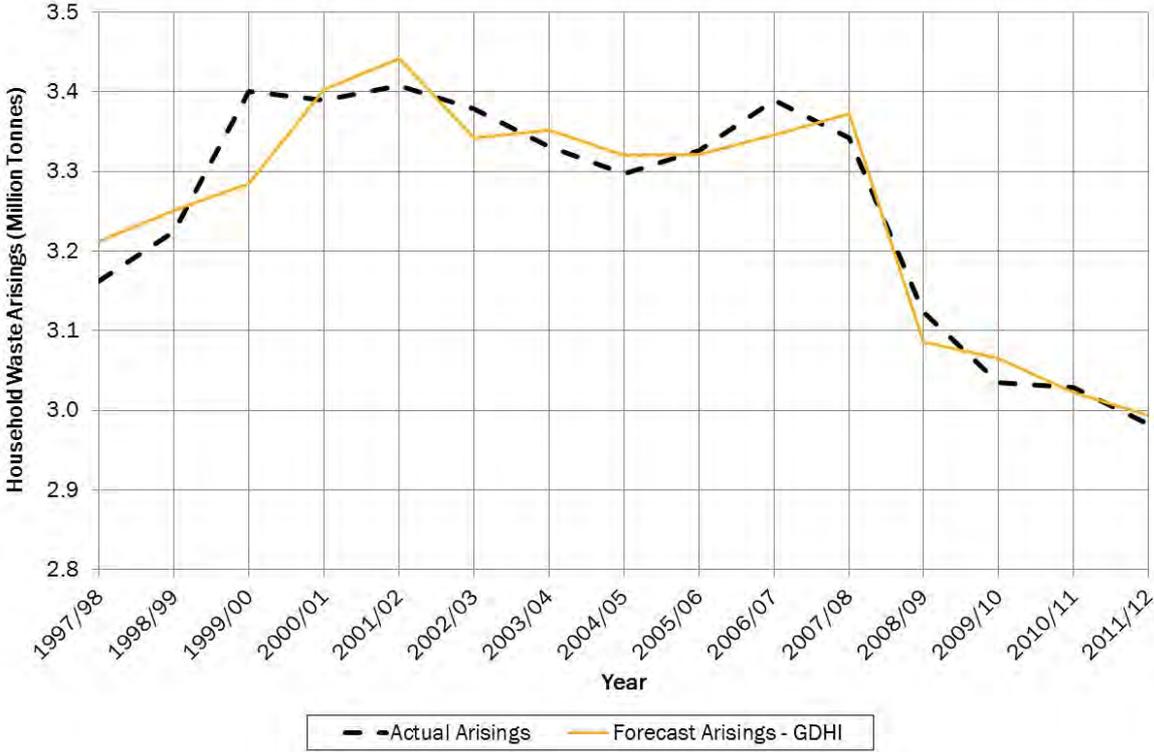
  

	Coefficients	Standard Error	t Stat	P-value	Lower 95%	Upper 95%	Lower 95.0%	Upper 95.0%
Intercept	45.64746688	8.747795039	5.218168313	0.000286316	26.39369981	64.90123394	26.39369981	64.90123394
GDHI	0.779703285	0.184083283	4.235600726	0.00139918	0.374538712	1.184867859	0.374538712	1.184867859
Time	-0.019905678	0.005413672	-3.676927405	0.003645305	-0.03182109	-0.007990267	-0.03182109	-0.007990267
Dummy	-0.07504434	0.015386993	-4.877128491	0.000489116	-0.108910883	-0.041177798	-0.108910883	-0.041177798

A.9. The historic household waste arisings in London are compared to the modelled arisings using the regression equation in Figure A-2. From this it can be seen that in most years there is a good fit between actual and modelled waste arisings (R2 value is 92% - see Figure A-1).

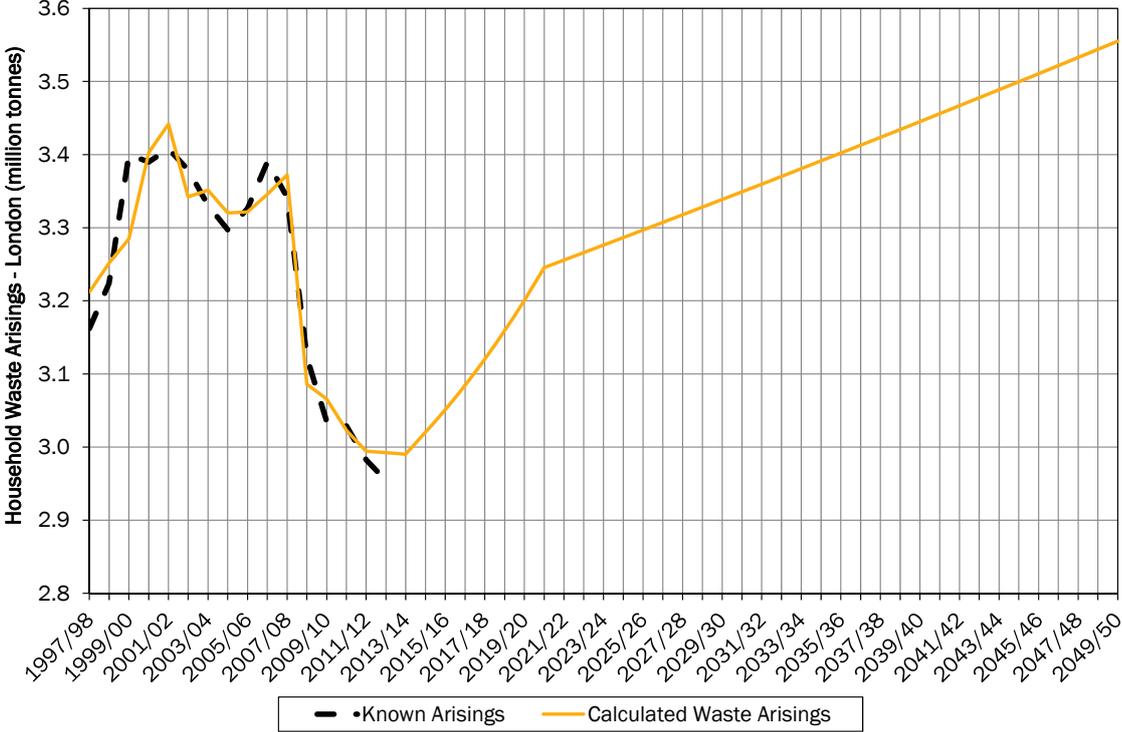
<sup>46</sup> Per calendar year in real terms adjusted with GDP deflator at market prices (ONS)

**Figure A-2: Comparison of Modelled and Actual Total Household Waste Arisings for London (Million Tonnes)**



A.10. For projecting forward total household waste arisings in London the values in Table 3-3 were used. Figure A-3 shows the projected household waste arisings for London for the period 2012/13 to 2050/51 based on the assumptions set out in this table. The growth rate in London’s household waste arisings was assumed to apply equally to each of the Constituent Boroughs. In practice, however, each borough is likely to see household waste arisings grow at slightly different rates. Given that the GDHI data is not available at the borough level it is not possible to go into such detail using the current approach.

**Figure A-3: Forecast of London’s Total Household Arisings Based on Regression Analysis**



# NLWA Waste Forecasting Model

---

On behalf of: North London Waste Authority

Version: [FINAL v8](#)



Model Owner: Eunomia Research & Consulting

## Project Summary

---

Development of waste arisings forecast for Local Authority Collected Waste in the seven North London boroughs comprising the North London Waste Authority (NLWA) to inform the needs case for the development of the Edmonton EcoPark Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) and associated Development Consent Order (DCO) process.

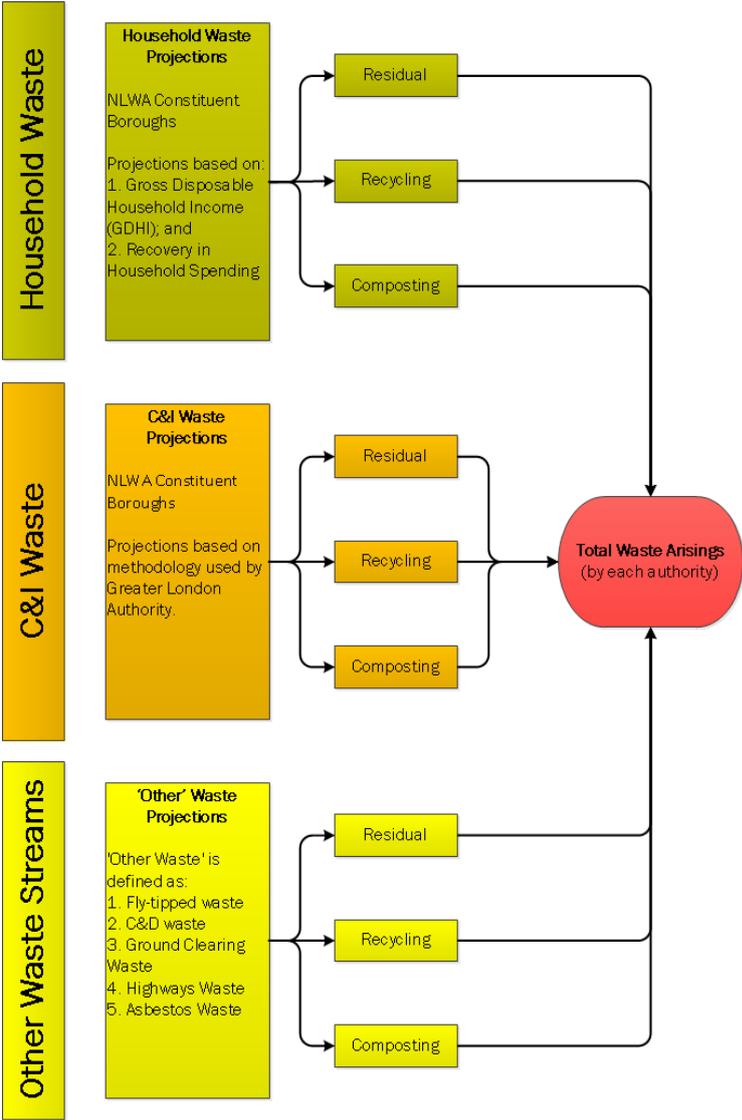
The main objective of the waste forecast model is to forecast the amount (in tonnes) of residual waste collected by the following London Borough Waste Collection Authorities (WCA): Barnet, Camden, Enfield, Islington, Hackney, Haringey, and Waltham Forest over a period beginning in the financial year 2012/13 and ending in 2050/51

## Model Description

---

See: 'Model Summary' sheet

**Model Overview**



**Cell Style Legend**

- Table headings
  - Data Table
  - Changeable Inputs (general, percent and comma formats are available)
  - Calculation - Do not Change
  - Calculation - Change with Caution
  - Totals
  - Cell not in use
  - Cells that link directly to another location
  - Tables that are linked to throughout the model (thick border, with italic name underneath)
- Range Name: of table*

- Heading 1**  

---
- Heading 2**  

---
- Heading 3**  

---



**C&I Waste Arisings**

This tab forms the basis for defining the future growth in commercial and industrial (C&I) waste arisings across the 7 NLWA boroughs. Data on C&I waste arisings is poor in comparison to household waste, and consequently for the purposes of this modelling exercise we have used the results of the forecasting undertaken on behalf of the London Plan.

Historical Local Authority Collected (LAC) C&I waste is then compared to the historical levels of C&I arisings across the 7 boroughs. A market share is then calculated for each borough based on data reported to WDF on the quantities of non-household waste managed.

To forecast future levels of C&I waste managed by each borough, it is assumed that each borough regains a market share similar to that which they experienced prior to the recession, i.e. 2007 levels. However, due to the lack of suitable data, we are only able to calculate the market share that each borough had back to 2009. Consequently, we assume that each borough's market share recovers to 2009 levels by 2016/17, and then increases a further 2 percentage points in both 2017/18 and 2018/19. The result of this is that the 7 NLWA boroughs manage a similar level of C&I tonnage as they did back in 2007.

In the case of Islington, we have used the results of separate modelling work being undertaken on their C&I waste collection services, and, for the purpose of this modelling exercise, have selected the most aggressive option presented. Please refer to the main report for further detail.

**C&I Waste Arisings - London Plan**

	2005/06	2006/07	2007/08	2008/09	2009/10	2010/11	2011/12	2012/13	2013/14	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	2029/30	2030/31	2031/32	2032/33	2033/34	2034/35	2035/36	2036/37	2037/38	2038/39	2039/40	2040/41	2041/42	2042/43	2043/44	2044/45	2045/46	2046/47	2047/48	2048/49	2049/50	2050/51																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																								
London Plan (tonnes)	4,573,590	4,638,840	4,704,089	4,694,154	4,694,219	4,674,285	4,664,350	4,654,415	4,650,918	4,647,421	4,643,924	4,640,427	4,636,931	4,633,434	4,629,937	4,626,440	4,622,943	4,619,446	4,615,949	4,612,452	4,608,955	4,605,458	4,601,961	4,598,464	4,594,967	4,591,470	4,587,973	4,584,476	4,580,979	4,577,482	4,573,985	4,570,488	4,566,991	4,563,494	4,559,997	4,556,500	4,553,003	4,549,506	4,546,009	4,542,512	4,539,015	4,535,518	4,532,021	4,528,524	4,525,027	4,521,530	4,518,033	4,514,536	4,511,039	4,507,542	4,504,045	4,500,548	4,497,051	4,493,554	4,490,057	4,486,560	4,483,063	4,479,566	4,476,069	4,472,572	4,469,075	4,465,578	4,462,081	4,458,584	4,455,087	4,451,590	4,448,093	4,444,596	4,441,099	4,437,602	4,434,105	4,430,608	4,427,111	4,423,614	4,420,117	4,416,620	4,413,123	4,409,626	4,406,129	4,402,632	4,399,135	4,395,638	4,392,141	4,388,644	4,385,147	4,381,650	4,378,153	4,374,656	4,371,159	4,367,662	4,364,165	4,360,668	4,357,171	4,353,674	4,350,177	4,346,680	4,343,183	4,339,686	4,336,189	4,332,692	4,329,195	4,325,698	4,322,201	4,318,704	4,315,207	4,311,710	4,308,213	4,304,716	4,301,219	4,297,722	4,294,225	4,290,728	4,287,231	4,283,734	4,280,237	4,276,740	4,273,243	4,269,746	4,266,249	4,262,752	4,259,255	4,255,758	4,252,261	4,248,764	4,245,267	4,241,770	4,238,273	4,234,776	4,231,279	4,227,782	4,224,285	4,220,788	4,217,291	4,213,794	4,210,297	4,206,800	4,203,303	4,199,806	4,196,309	4,192,812	4,189,315	4,185,818	4,182,321	4,178,824	4,175,327	4,171,830	4,168,333	4,164,836	4,161,339	4,157,842	4,154,345	4,150,848	4,147,351	4,143,854	4,140,357	4,136,860	4,133,363	4,129,866	4,126,369	4,122,872	4,119,375	4,115,878	4,112,381	4,108,884	4,105,387	4,101,890	4,098,393	4,094,896	4,091,399	4,087,902	4,084,405	4,080,908	4,077,411	4,073,914	4,070,417	4,066,920	4,063,423	4,059,926	4,056,429	4,052,932	4,049,435	4,045,938	4,042,441	4,038,944	4,035,447	4,031,950	4,028,453	4,024,956	4,021,459	4,017,962	4,014,465	4,010,968	4,007,471	4,003,974	4,000,477	3,996,980	3,993,483	3,989,986	3,986,489	3,982,992	3,979,495	3,975,998	3,972,501	3,969,004	3,965,507	3,962,010	3,958,513	3,955,016	3,951,519	3,948,022	3,944,525	3,941,028	3,937,531	3,934,034	3,930,537	3,927,040	3,923,543	3,920,046	3,916,549	3,913,052	3,909,555	3,906,058	3,902,561	3,900,064	3,896,567	3,893,070	3,889,573	3,886,076	3,882,579	3,879,082	3,875,585	3,872,088	3,868,591	3,865,094	3,861,597	3,858,100	3,854,603	3,851,106	3,847,609	3,844,112	3,840,615	3,837,118	3,833,621	3,830,124	3,826,627	3,823,130	3,819,633	3,816,136	3,812,639	3,809,142	3,805,645	3,802,148	3,798,651	3,795,154	3,791,657	3,788,160	3,784,663	3,781,166	3,777,669	3,774,172	3,770,675	3,767,178	3,763,681	3,760,184	3,756,687	3,753,190	3,749,693	3,746,196	3,742,699	3,739,202	3,735,705	3,732,208	3,728,711	3,725,214	3,721,717	3,718,220	3,714,723	3,711,226	3,707,729	3,704,232	3,700,735	3,697,238	3,693,741	3,690,244	3,686,747	3,683,250	3,679,753	3,676,256	3,672,759	3,669,262	3,665,765	3,662,268	3,658,771	3,655,274	3,651,777	3,648,280	3,644,783	3,641,286	3,637,789	3,634,292	3,630,795	3,627,298	3,623,801	3,620,304	3,616,807	3,613,310	3,609,813	3,606,316	3,602,819	3,599,322	3,595,825	3,592,328	3,588,831	3,585,334	3,581,837	3,578,340	3,574,843	3,571,346	3,567,849	3,564,352	3,560,855	3,557,358	3,553,861	3,550,364	3,546,867	3,543,370	3,539,873	3,536,376	3,532,879	3,529,382	3,525,885	3,522,388	3,518,891	3,515,394	3,511,897	3,508,400	3,504,903	3,501,406	3,497,909	3,494,412	3,490,915	3,487,418	3,483,921	3,480,424	3,476,927	3,473,430	3,469,933	3,466,436	3,462,939	3,459,442	3,455,945	3,452,448	3,448,951	3,445,454	3,441,957	3,438,460	3,434,963	3,431,466	3,427,969	3,424,472	3,420,975	3,417,478	3,413,981	3,410,484	3,406,987	3,403,490	3,399,993	3,396,496	3,392,999	3,389,502	3,386,005	3,382,508	3,379,011	3,375,514	3,372,017	3,368,520	3,365,023	3,361,526	3,358,029	3,354,532	3,351,035	3,347,538	3,344,041	3,340,544	3,337,047	3,333,550	3,330,053	3,326,556	3,323,059	3,319,562	3,316,065	3,312,568	3,309,071	3,305,574	3,302,077	3,298,580	3,295,083	3,291,586	3,288,089	3,284,592	3,281,095	3,277,598	3,274,101	3,270,604	3,267,107	3,263,610	3,260,113	3,256,616	3,253,119	3,249,622	3,246,125	3,242,628	3,239,131	3,235,634	3,232,137	3,228,640	3,225,143	3,221,646	3,218,149	3,214,652	3,211,155	3,207,658	3,204,161	3,200,664	3,197,167	3,193,670	3,190,173	3,186,676	3,183,179	3,179,682	3,176,185	3,172,688	3,169,191	3,165,694	3,162,197	3,158,700	3,155,203	3,151,706	3,148,209	3,144,712	3,141,215	3,137,718	3,134,221	3,130,724	3,127,227	3,123,730	3,120,233	3,116,736	3,113,239	3,109,742	3,106,245	3,102,748	3,099,251	3,095,754	3,092,257	3,088,760	3,085,263	3,081,766	3,078,269	3,074,772	3,071,275	3,067,778	3,064,281	3,060,784	3,057,287	3,053,790	3,050,293	3,046,796	3,043,299	3,039,802	3,036,305	3,032,808	3,029,311	3,025,814	3,022,317	3,018,820	3,015,323	3,011,826	3,008,329	3,004,832	3,001,335	2,997,838	2,994,341	2,990,844	2,987,347	2,983,850	2,980,353	2,976,856	2,973,359	2,969,862	2,966,365	2,962,868	2,959,371	2,955,874	2,952,377	2,948,880	2,945,383	2,941,886	2,938,389	2,934,892	2,931,395	2,927,898	2,924,401	2,920,904	2,917,407	2,913,910	2,910,413	2,906,916	2,903,419	2,899,922	2,896,425	2,892,928	2,889,431	2,885,934	2,882,437	2,878,940	2,875,443	2,871,946	2,868,449	2,864,952	2,861,455	2,857,958	2,854,461	2,850,964	2,847,467	2,843,970	2,840,473	2,836,976	2,833,479	2,829,982	2,826,485	2,822,988	2,819,491	2,815,994	2,812,497	2,808,999	2,805,502	2,802,005	2,798,508	2,795,011	2,791,514	2,788,017	2,784,520	2,781,023	2,777,526	2,774,029	2,770,532	2,767,035	2,763,538	2,760,041	2,756,544	2,753,047	2,749,550	2,746,053	2,742,556	2,739,059	2,735,562	2,732,065	2,728,568	2,725,071	2,721,574	2,718,077	2,714,580	2,711,083	2,707,586	2,704,089	2,700,592	2,697,095	2,693,598	2,690,101	2,686,604	2,683,107	2,679,610	2,676,113	2,672,616	2,669,119	2,665,622	2,662,125	2,658,628	2,655,131	2,651,634	2,648,137	2,644,640	2,641,143	2,637,646	2,634,149	2,630,652	2,627,155	2,623,658	2,620,161	2,616,664	2,613,167	2,609,670	2,606,173	2,602,676	2,599,179	2,595,682	2,592,185	2,588,688	2,585,191	2,581,694	2,578,197	2,574,700	2,571,203	2,567,706	2,564,209	2,560,712	2,557,215	2,553,718	2,550,221	2,546,724	2,543,227	2,539,730	2,536,233	2,532,736	2,529,239	2,525,742	2,522,245	2,518,748	2,515,251	2,511,754	2,508,257	2,504,760	2,501,263	2,497,766	2,494,269	2,490,772	2,487,275	2,483,778	2,480,281	2,476,784	2,473,287	2,469,790	2,466,293	2,462,796	2,459,299	2,455,802	2,452,305	2,448,808	2,445,311	2,441,814	2,438,317	2,434,820	2,431,323	2,427,826	2,424,329	2,420,832	2,417,335	2,413,838	2,410,341	2,406,844	2,403,347	2,399,850	2,396,353	2,392,856	2,389,359	2,385,862	2,382,365	2,378,868	2,375,371	2,371,874	2,368,377	2,364,880	2,361,383	2,357,886	2,354,389	2,350,892	2,347,395	2,343,898	2,340,401	2,336,904	2,333,407	2,329,910	2,326,413	2,322,916	2,319,419	2,315,922	2,312,425	2,308,928	2,305,431	2,301,934	2,298,437	2,294,940	2,291,443	2,287,946	2,284,449	2,280,952	2,277,455	2,273,958	2,270,461	2,266,964	2,263,467	2,259,970	2,256,473	2,252,976	2,249,479	2,245,982	2,242,485	2,238,988	2,235,491	2,231,994	2,228,497	2,224,999	2,221,502	2,218,005	2,214,508	2,211,011	2,207,514	2,204,017	2,200,520	2,197,023	2,193,526	2,190,029	2,186,532	2,183,035	2,179,538	2,176,041	2,172,544	2,169,047	2,165,550	2,162,053	2,158,556	2,155,059	2,151,562	2,148,065	2,144,568	2,141,071	2,137,574	2,134,077	2,130,580	2,127,083	2,123,586	2,120,089	2,116,592	2,113,095	2,109,598	2,106,101	2,102,604	2,099,107	2,095,610	2,092,113	2







Hackney	70,344	61,548	59,010	56,021	57,457	59,834	61,954	60,257	59,194	58,103	57,027	55,963	54,906	53,860	52,814	52,980	53,147	53,314	53,482	53,650	53,819	53,988	54,158	54,328	54,499	54,671	54,843	55,015	55,189	55,362	55,536	55,711	55,886	56,062	56,239	56,416	56,593	56,771	56,950	57,129	57,309	57,489	57,670	57,851	58,033
Haringey	63,180	63,265	66,926	65,984	61,040	65,867	60,840	60,041	59,882	59,713	59,580	59,483	59,419	59,391	59,396	59,582	59,770	59,958	60,147	60,336	60,526	60,716	60,907	61,099	61,291	61,484	61,677	61,871	62,066	62,261	62,457	62,654	62,851	63,049	63,247	63,446	63,646	63,846	64,047	64,248	64,450	64,653	64,857	65,061	65,265
Islington	59,696	53,215	46,902	43,495	43,250	39,801	42,155	41,648	41,585	41,517	41,475	41,459	41,467	41,502	41,561	41,692	41,823	41,954	42,086	42,219	42,352	42,485	42,619	42,753	42,887	43,022	43,158	43,293	43,430	43,566	43,703	43,841	43,979	44,117	44,256	44,395	44,535	44,675	44,816	44,957	45,098	45,240	45,382	45,525	45,668
Waltham Forest	78,767	69,405	71,857	69,715	71,917	72,634	67,576	66,562	66,255	65,935	65,652	65,405	65,193	65,014	64,868	65,072	65,277	65,483	65,689	65,895	66,103	66,311	66,519	66,728	66,938	67,149	67,360	67,572	67,785	67,998	68,212	68,427	68,642	68,858	69,075	69,292	69,510	69,729	69,948	70,168	70,389	70,610	70,833	71,055	71,279
<b>Total of Boroughs</b>	<b>531,255</b>	<b>484,785</b>	<b>476,093</b>	<b>452,199</b>	<b>456,031</b>	<b>454,899</b>	<b>444,605</b>	<b>439,778</b>	<b>437,625</b>	<b>436,404</b>	<b>435,444</b>	<b>434,742</b>	<b>434,293</b>	<b>434,096</b>	<b>434,146</b>	<b>435,512</b>	<b>436,882</b>	<b>438,257</b>	<b>439,636</b>	<b>441,019</b>	<b>442,406</b>	<b>443,798</b>	<b>445,195</b>	<b>446,596</b>	<b>448,001</b>	<b>449,410</b>	<b>450,824</b>	<b>452,243</b>	<b>453,666</b>	<b>455,093</b>	<b>456,525</b>	<b>457,961</b>	<b>459,402</b>	<b>460,848</b>	<b>462,298</b>	<b>463,752</b>	<b>465,211</b>	<b>466,675</b>	<b>468,143</b>	<b>469,616</b>	<b>471,094</b>	<b>472,576</b>	<b>474,063</b>	<b>475,555</b>	<b>477,051</b>
Additional NLWA Waste	61,624	86,926	11,069	5,700	15,051	10,623	11,762	11,166	10,686	10,194	9,699	9,199	8,692	8,178	7,654	7,678	7,702	7,727	7,751	7,775	7,800	7,824	7,849	7,874	7,898	7,923	7,948	7,973	7,998	8,023	8,049	8,074	8,099	8,125	8,150	8,176	8,202	8,228	8,254	8,279	8,306	8,332	8,358	8,384	8,411
<b>NLWA</b>	<b>592,879</b>	<b>571,711</b>	<b>487,161</b>	<b>457,898</b>	<b>471,082</b>	<b>465,482</b>	<b>456,366</b>	<b>449,944</b>	<b>448,311</b>	<b>446,598</b>	<b>445,143</b>	<b>443,940</b>	<b>442,985</b>	<b>442,273</b>	<b>441,800</b>	<b>443,190</b>	<b>444,584</b>	<b>445,983</b>	<b>447,387</b>	<b>448,794</b>	<b>450,206</b>	<b>451,623</b>	<b>453,044</b>	<b>454,469</b>	<b>455,899</b>	<b>457,334</b>	<b>458,772</b>	<b>460,216</b>	<b>461,664</b>	<b>463,116</b>	<b>464,574</b>	<b>466,035</b>	<b>467,502</b>	<b>468,973</b>	<b>470,448</b>	<b>471,928</b>	<b>473,413</b>	<b>474,903</b>	<b>476,397</b>	<b>477,896</b>	<b>479,399</b>	<b>480,908</b>	<b>482,421</b>	<b>483,939</b>	<b>485,461</b>



NLWA	161,650	150,524	119,865	102,865	95,032	103,983	112,329	126,453	139,419	152,526	161,618	156,999	152,387	152,272	152,339	152,407	152,474	152,542	152,610	152,680	153,050	153,270	153,490	153,710	154,068	154,407	154,765	155,103	155,451	155,800	156,149	156,500	156,851	157,203	157,556	157,910	158,264	158,619	158,975	159,332	159,690	160,048	160,407
------	---------	---------	---------	---------	--------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------	---------

Low Recycling Scenario

Recycling Rate

(%)	2006/07	2007/08	2008/09	2009/10	2010/11	2011/12	2012/13	2013/14	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	2029/30	2030/31	2031/32	2032/33	2033/34	2034/35	2035/36	2036/37	2037/38	2038/39	2039/40	2040/41	2041/42	2042/43	2043/44	2044/45	2045/46	2046/47	2047/48	2048/49	2049/50	2050/51				
Barnet	0.5%	0.7%	1.3%	0.6%	0.6%	0.0%	0.7%	1.4%	2.1%	2.8%	3.5%	4.2%	4.9%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%	5.6%		
Camden	4.9%	5.4%	7.8%	8.0%	6.6%	7.7%	8.8%	9.8%	10.9%	12.0%	13.1%	14.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	15.2%	
Enfield	7.4%	9.8%	6.8%	4.1%	2.1%	2.1%	2.0%	1.9%	1.9%	1.8%	1.8%	1.7%	1.7%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%	1.6%
Hackney	3.7%	3.4%	8.0%	10.5%	13.7%	15.8%	17.8%	19.9%	21.9%	24.0%	26.0%	28.0%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%	30.1%
Haringey	3.6%	7.5%	11.0%	12.5%	15.0%	15.8%	16.7%	17.5%	18.3%	19.2%	20.0%	20.8%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%	21.7%
Islington	1.0%	2.7%	6.6%	8.3%	7.5%	8.3%	9.0%	9.8%	10.5%	11.3%	12.0%	12.8%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%	13.5%
Waltham Forest	4.8%	6.8%	17.9%	11.3%	0.0%	1.0%	1.9%	2.9%	3.9%	4.9%	5.8%	6.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%	7.8%
NLWA	3.7%	4.8%	7.9%	7.4%	6.9%	6.0%	9.1%	10.2%	11.2%	12.0%	12.8%	13.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	14.7%	

Waste Recycled

(tonnes)	2006/07	2007/08	2008/09	2009/10	2010/11	2011/12	2012/13	2013/14	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	2029/30	2030/31	2031/32	2032/33	2033/34	2034/35	2035/36	2036/37	2037/38	2038/39	2039/40	2040/41	2041/42	2042/43	2043/44	2044/45	2045/46	2046/47	2047/48	2048/49	2049/50	2050/51																																																																																																																																																																																																																														
Barnet	100	118	210	89	0	104	223	367	506	733	999	1,164	1,329	1,329	1,329	1,330	1,330	1,331	1,331	1,333	1,333	1,335	1,337	1,339	1,341	1,344	1,347	1,350	1,353	1,356	1,359	1,362	1,365	1,368	1,372	1,375	1,378	1,381	1,384	1,387	1,390	1,393	1,396	1,399																																																																																																																																																																																																																															
Camden	2,452	2,511	3,086	2,938	2,491	3,081	3,721	4,412	5,152	6,271	7,496	8,110	8,724	8,718	8,722	8,726	8,729	8,733	8,746	8,759	8,771	8,784	8,796	8,816	8,836	8,856	8,876	8,896	8,916	8,936	8,956	8,976	8,996	9,016	9,037	9,057	9,077	9,098	9,118	9,138	9,159	9,180																																																																																																																																																																																																																																	
Enfield	1,143	1,530	881	456	210	242	270	297	345	390	376	363	362	363	363	363	363	363	363	363	364	364	365	365	365	366	367	368	369	370	371	372	373	373	373	374	375	376	377	378	379	380	381	382																																																																																																																																																																																																																															
Hackney	1,098	923	1,838	2,155	2,673	3,408	4,229	5,138	6,125	7,086	8,113	8,743	9,373	9,366	9,370	9,374	9,378	9,382	9,386	9,400	9,414	9,427	9,441	9,454	9,477	9,491	9,518	9,532	9,561	9,583	9,604	9,626	9,647	9,669	9,691	9,712	9,734	9,756	9,778	9,800	9,822	9,844	9,866																																																																																																																																																																																																																																
Haringey	580	1,112	1,129	400	373	926	1,136	2,197	2,912	3,383	3,883	4,042	4,200	4,197	4,199	4,201	4,203	4,204	4,206	4,212	4,216	4,224	4,231	4,237	4,246	4,256	4,275	4,295	4,294	4,304	4,313	4,323	4,333	4,343	4,352	4,362	4,372	4,382	4,392	4,401	4,411	4,421																																																																																																																																																																																																																																	
Islington	261	677	1,285	1,585	1,325	1,432	1,534	1,635	1,733	1,828	1,921	1,993	2,064	2,134	2,203	2,271	2,339	2,406	2,472	2,538	2,603	2,668	2,732	2,795	2,858	2,920	2,982	3,044	3,105	3,165	3,225	3,284	3,343	3,401	3,459	3,516	3,573	3,629	3,685	3,741	3,797	3,852	3,908	3,963																																																																																																																																																																																																																															
Waltham Forest	522	715	1,496	547	0	45	130	253	415	601	821	957	1,093	1,092	1,093	1,094	1,094	1,094	1,095	1,096	1,098	1,099	1,101	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102	1,102																																																																																																																																																																																																																												
NLWA	6,156	7,585	9,924	8,171	7,039	9,208	11,615	14,976	18,049	22,332	25,874	27,820	29,764	29,741	29,754	29,768	29,781	29,794	29,807	29,820	29,833	29,846	29,859	29,872	29,885	29,898	29,911	29,924	29,937	29,950	29,963	29,976	29,989	30,002	30,015	30,028	30,041	30,054	30,067	30,080	30,093	30,106	30,119	30,132	30,145	30,158	30,171	30,184	30,197	30,210	30,223	30,236	30,249	30,262	30,275	30,288	30,301	30,314	30,327	30,340	30,353	30,366	30,379	30,392	30,405	30,418	30,431	30,444	30,457	30,470	30,483	30,496	30,509	30,522	30,535	30,548	30,561	30,574	30,587	30,600	30,613	30,626	30,639	30,652	30,665	30,678	30,691	30,704	30,717	30,730	30,743	30,756	30,769	30,782	30,795	30,808	30,821	30,834	30,847	30,860	30,873	30,886	30,899	30,912	30,925	30,938	30,951	30,964	30,977	30,990	30,003	30,016	30,029	30,042	30,055	30,068	30,081	30,094	30,107	30,120	30,133	30,146	30,159	30,172	30,185	30,198	30,211	30,224	30,237	30,250	30,263	30,276	30,289	30,302	30,315	30,328	30,341	30,354	30,367	30,380	30,393	30,406	30,419	30,432	30,445	30,458	30,471	30,484	30,497	30,510	30,523	30,536	30,549	30,562	30,575	30,588	30,601	30,614	30,627	30,640	30,653	30,666	30,679	30,692	30,705	30,718	30,731	30,744	30,757	30,770	30,783	30,796	30,809	30,822	30,835	30,848	30,861	30,874	30,887	30,900	30,913	30,926	30,939	30,952	30,965	30,978	30,991	30,004	30,017	30,030	30,043	30,056	30,069	30,082	30,095	30,108	30,121	30,134	30,147	30,160	30,173	30,186	30,199	30,212	30,225	30,238	30,251	30,264	30,277	30,290	30,303	30,316	30,329	30,342	30,355	30,368	30,381	30,394	30,407	30,420	30,433	30,446	30,459	30,472	30,485	30,498	30,511	30,524	30,537	30,550	30,563	30,576	30,589	30,602	30,615	30,628	30,641	30,654	30,667	30,680	30,693	30,706	30,719	30,732	30,745	30,758	30,771	30,784	30,797	30,810	30,823	30,836	30,849	30,862	30,875	30,888	30,901	30,914	30,927	30,940	30,953	30,966	30,979	30,992	30,005	30,018	3





**Results**

This tab details the results of the three recycling scenarios and their impact on the quantity of residual waste across the 7 NLWA boroughs. The figures shown here are for LAC household and LAC C&I waste.

High Recycling Scenario																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																											
Recycling (tonnes)	2012/13	2013/14	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28	2028/29	2029/30	2030/31	2031/32	2032/33	2033/34	2034/35	2035/36	2036/37	2037/38	2038/39	2039/40	2040/41	2041/42	2042/43	2043/44	2044/45	2045/46	2046/47	2047/48	2048/49	2049/50	2050/51																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																				
Barnet	49,688	52,760	56,465	60,275	64,238	68,337	73,077	77,478	82,029	83,917	85,819	87,732	89,654	91,587	93,529	95,481	97,436	99,395	101,356	103,317	105,278	107,239	109,199	111,159	113,119	115,079	117,039	118,999	120,959	122,919	124,879	126,839	128,799	130,759	132,719	134,679	136,639	138,599	140,559	142,519	144,479	146,439	148,399	150,359	152,319	154,279	156,239	158,199	160,159	162,119	164,079	166,039	167,999	169,959	171,919	173,879	175,839	177,799	179,759	181,719	183,679	185,639	187,599	189,559	191,519	193,479	195,439	197,399	199,359	201,319	203,279	205,239	207,199	209,159	211,119	213,079	215,039	216,999	218,959	220,919	222,879	224,839	226,799	228,759	230,719	232,679	234,639	236,599	238,559	240,519	242,479	244,439	246,399	248,359	250,319	252,279	254,239	256,199	258,159	260,119	262,079	264,039	265,999	267,959	269,919	271,879	273,839	275,799	277,759	279,719	281,679	283,639	285,599	287,559	289,519	291,479	293,439	295,399	297,359	299,319	301,279	303,239	305,199	307,159	309,119	311,079	313,039	314,999	316,959	318,919	320,879	322,839	324,799	326,759	328,719	330,679	332,639	334,599	336,559	338,519	340,479	342,439	344,399	346,359	348,319	350,279	352,239	354,199	356,159	358,119	360,079	362,039	363,999	365,959	367,919	369,879	371,839	373,799	375,759	377,719	379,679	381,639	383,599	385,559	387,519	389,479	391,439	393,399	395,359	397,319	399,279	401,239	403,199	405,159	407,119	409,079	411,039	412,999	414,959	416,919	418,879	420,839	422,799	424,759	426,719	428,679	430,639	432,599	434,559	436,519	438,479	440,439	442,399	444,359	446,319	448,279	450,239	452,199	454,159	456,119	458,079	460,039	461,999	463,959	465,919	467,879	469,839	471,799	473,759	475,719	477,679	479,639	481,599	483,559	485,519	487,479	489,439	491,399	493,359	495,319	497,279	499,239	501,199	503,159	505,119	507,079	509,039	510,999	512,959	514,919	516,879	518,839	520,799	522,759	524,719	526,679	528,639	530,599	532,559	534,519	536,479	538,439	540,399	542,359	544,319	546,279	548,239	550,199	552,159	554,119	556,079	558,039	560,000	561,960	563,920	565,880	567,840	569,800	571,760	573,720	575,680	577,640	579,600	581,560	583,520	585,480	587,440	589,400	591,360	593,320	595,280	597,240	599,200	601,160	603,120	605,080	607,040	609,000	610,960	612,920	614,880	616,840	618,800	620,760	622,720	624,680	626,640	628,600	630,560	632,520	634,480	636,440	638,400	640,360	642,320	644,280	646,240	648,200	650,160	652,120	654,080	656,040	658,000	660,000	661,960	663,920	665,880	667,840	669,800	671,760	673,720	675,680	677,640	679,600	681,560	683,520	685,480	687,440	689,400	691,360	693,320	695,280	697,240	699,200	701,160	703,120	705,080	707,040	709,000	710,960	712,920	714,880	716,840	718,800	720,760	722,720	724,680	726,640	728,600	730,560	732,520	734,480	736,440	738,400	740,360	742,320	744,280	746,240	748,200	750,160	752,120	754,080	756,040	758,000	760,000	761,960	763,920	765,880	767,840	769,800	771,760	773,720	775,680	777,640	779,600	781,560	783,520	785,480	787,440	789,400	791,360	793,320	795,280	797,240	799,200	801,160	803,120	805,080	807,040	809,000	810,960	812,920	814,880	816,840	818,800	820,760	822,720	824,680	826,640	828,600	830,560	832,520	834,480	836,440	838,400	840,360	842,320	844,280	846,240	848,200	850,160	852,120	854,080	856,040	858,000	860,000	861,960	863,920	865,880	867,840	869,800	871,760	873,720	875,680	877,640	879,600	881,560	883,520	885,480	887,440	889,400	891,360	893,320	895,280	897,240	899,200	901,160	903,120	905,080	907,040	909,000	910,960	912,920	914,880	916,840	918,800	920,760	922,720	924,680	926,640	928,600	930,560	932,520	934,480	936,440	938,400	940,360	942,320	944,280	946,240	948,200	950,160	952,120	954,080	956,040	958,000	960,000	961,960	963,920	965,880	967,840	969,800	971,760	973,720	975,680	977,640	979,600	981,560	983,520	985,480	987,440	989,400	991,360	993,320	995,280	997,240	999,200	1001,160	1003,120	1005,080	1007,040	1009,000	1010,960	1012,920	1014,880	1016,840	1018,800	1020,760	1022,720	1024,680	1026,640	1028,600	1030,560	1032,520	1034,480	1036,440	1038,400	1040,360	1042,320	1044,280	1046,240	1048,200	1050,160	1052,120	1054,080	1056,040	1058,000	1060,000	1061,960	1063,920	1065,880	1067,840	1069,800	1071,760	1073,720	1075,680	1077,640	1079,600	1081,560	1083,520	1085,480	1087,440	1089,400	1091,360	1093,320	1095,280	1097,240	1099,200	1101,160	1103,120	1105,080	1107,040	1109,000	1110,960	1112,920	1114,880	1116,840	1118,800	1120,760	1122,720	1124,680	1126,640	1128,600	1130,560	1132,520	1134,480	1136,440	1138,400	1140,360	1142,320	1144,280	1146,240	1148,200	1150,160	1152,120	1154,080	1156,040	1158,000	1160,000	1161,960	1163,920	1165,880	1167,840	1169,800	1171,760	1173,720	1175,680	1177,640	1179,600	1181,560	1183,520	1185,480	1187,440	1189,400	1191,360	1193,320	1195,280	1197,240	1199,200	1201,160	1203,120	1205,080	1207,040	1209,000	1210,960	1212,920	1214,880	1216,840	1218,800	1220,760	1222,720	1224,680	1226,640	1228,600	1230,560	1232,520	1234,480	1236,440	1238,400	1240,360	1242,320	1244,280	1246,240	1248,200	1250,160	1252,120	1254,080	1256,040	1258,000	1260,000	1261,960	1263,920	1265,880	1267,840	1269,800	1271,760	1273,720	1275,680	1277,640	1279,600	1281,560	1283,520	1285,480	1287,440	1289,400	1291,360	1293,320	1295,280	1297,240	1299,200	1301,160	1303,120	1305,080	1307,040	1309,000	1310,960	1312,920	1314,880	1316,840	1318,800	1320,760	1322,720	1324,680	1326,640	1328,600	1330,560	1332,520	1334,480	1336,440	1338,400	1340,360	1342,320	1344,280	1346,240	1348,200	1350,160	1352,120	1354,080	1356,040	1358,000	1360,000	1361,960	1363,920	1365,880	1367,840	1369,800	1371,760	1373,720	1375,680	1377,640	1379,600	1381,560	1383,520	1385,480	1387,440	1389,400	1391,360	1393,320	1395,280	1397,240	1399,200	1401,160	1403,120	1405,080	1407,040	1409,000	1410,960	1412,920	1414,880	1416,840	1418,800	1420,760	1422,720	1424,680	1426,640	1428,600	1430,560	1432,520	1434,480	1436,440	1438,400	1440,360	1442,320	1444,280	1446,240	1448,200	1450,160	1452,120	1454,080	1456,040	1458,000	1460,000	1461,960	1463,920	1465,880	1467,840	1469,800	1471,760	1473,720	1475,680	1477,640	1479,600	1481,560	1483,520	1485,480	1487,440	1489,400	1491,360	1493,320	1495,280	1497,240	1499,200	1501,160	1503,120	1505,080	1507,040	1509,000	1510,960	1512,920	1514,880	1516,840	1518,800	1520,760	1522,720	1524,680	1526,640	1528,600	1530,560	1532,520	1534,480	1536,440	1538,400	1540,360	1542,320	1544,280	1546,240	1548,200	1550,160	1552,120	1554,080	1556,040	1558,000	1560,000	1561,960	1563,920	1565,880	1567,840	1569,800	1571,760	1573,720	1575,680	1577,640	1579,600	1581,560	1583,520	1585,480	1587,440	1589,400	1591,360	1593,320	1595,280	1597,240	1599,200	1601,160	1603,120	1605,080	1607,040	1609,000	1610,960	1612,920	1614,880	1616,840	1618,800	1620,760	1622,720	1624,680	1626,640	1628,600	1630,560	1632,520	1634,480	1636,440	1638,400	1640,360	1642,320	1644,280	1646,240	1648,200	1650,160	1652,120	1654,080	1656,040	1658,000	1660,000	1661,960	1663,920	1665,880	1667,840	1669,800	1671,760	1673,720	1675,680	1677,640	1679,600	1681,560	1683,520	1685,480	1687,440	1689,400	1691,360	1693,320	1695,280	1697,240	1699,200	1701,160	1703,120	1705,080	1707,040	1709,000	1710,960	1712,920	1714,880	1716,840	1718,800	1720,760	1722,720	1724,680	1726,640	1728,600	1730,560	1732,520	1734,480	1736,440	1738,400	1740,360	1742,320	1744,280	1746,240	1748,200	1750,160	1752,120	1754,080	1756,040	1758,000	1760,000	1761,960	1763,920	1765,880	1767,840	1769,800	1771,760	1773,720	1775,680	1777,640	1779,600	1781,560	1783,520	1785,480	1787,440	1789,400	1791,360	1793,320	1795,280	1797,240	1799,200	1801,160	1803,120	1805,080	1807,040	1809,000	1810,960	1812,920	1814,880	1816,840	1818,800	1820,760	1822,720	1824,680	1826,640	1828,600	1830,560	1832,520	1834,480	1836,440	1838,400	1840,360	1842,320	1844,280	1846,240	1848,200	1850,160	1852,120	1854,080	1856,040	1858,000	1860,000	1861,960	1863,920	1865,880	1867,840	1869,800	1871,760	1873,720	1875,680	1877,640	1879,600	1881,560	1883,520	1885,480	1887,440	1889,400	1891,360	1893,320	1895,280	1897,240	1899,200	1901,160	1903,120	190





Series 05 Technical Documents

**NORTH LONDON WASTE  
AUTHORITY**

1b Berol House, 25 Ashley Road  
Tottenham Hale  
N17 9LJ

Telephone: 020 8489 5730

Fax: 020 8365 0254

Email: [project@northlondonheatandpower.london](mailto:project@northlondonheatandpower.london)